

In the 1610
 To the effect of the good graces upon the living
 I have not in the last year had a reasonable quantity of the same
 at all the places where I have been. But deducting from the
 for the same which I have received, as many as I have
 I have paid
 I have not in the last year had a reasonable quantity of the same
 at all the places where I have been. But deducting from the
 for the same which I have received, as many as I have
 I have paid

The above quality of goods for graces
 I have not in the last year had a reasonable quantity of the same
 at all the places where I have been. But deducting from the
 for the same which I have received, as many as I have
 I have paid

I have not in the last year had a reasonable quantity of the same
 at all the places where I have been. But deducting from the
 for the same which I have received, as many as I have
 I have paid

I have not in the last year had a reasonable quantity of the same
 at all the places where I have been. But deducting from the
 for the same which I have received, as many as I have
 I have paid

I have not in the last year had a reasonable quantity of the same
 at all the places where I have been. But deducting from the
 for the same which I have received, as many as I have
 I have paid

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS
1610-1620

EDITED FOR THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY

BY

G. E. FUSSELL

CAMDEN THIRD SERIES

VOLUME LIII

LONDON

OFFICES OF THE SOCIETY

22 RUSSELL SQUARE, W.C.1

1936

Printed in Great Britain by Butler & Tanner Ltd., Frome and London

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
TEXT OF FARM ACCOUNTS, 1610-1620	I
APPENDIX	191
GLOSSARY	197
INDEX	199

INTRODUCTION

Robert Loder's farm was in the parish of Harwell, which lies just on the north side of the Berkshire Downs. Its southern boundary is on the slope of the Downs slightly below the Ridge Way and its northern a little beyond the railway line, which cuts across what may once have been water-meadows. It resembles closely its neighbour on the west, East Hendred, and is a similarly shaped long-sided parallelogram, with practically the same physical characteristics.¹

The village is midway between the Down and the Moor Ditch which lies just beyond its northern boundary, and the houses cluster round the cross-roads. With the exception of a few modern bungalows it must look very much as it did when Loder was farming here, but if the projected aerodrome is built great changes may be anticipated. The low-lying land at this, the north end, is heavy and wet and was probably meadow or grazing land. This assumption is supported by the existence of a muddy track running north from near the Bishop's Manor and marked on the modern Ordnance Survey map "Cow Lane," although the evidence of the original Tithe map indicates that it was also known as Hill Mead Road. "Marshland Barn" on the north-east of this lane is another name significant here. The evidence of the Inclosure Award of 1805 entirely confirms these conclusions, and adds a few details to the modern 6-inch Ordnance Survey map.

The arable land was divided into two fields, the East Field and the West Field. The East Field lay south and partly east of the village and stretched towards the Downs. The West Field was partly south and partly west of the village, but of course contiguous to the East Field in its southerly parts. It is not clear from the accounts whether the "Hame," i.e. Ham Common, was surrounded by arable strips of the West Field or not, but the modern Ham Road, running north at almost right angles to the most northerly

¹ Cf. Ernle, *The Land and Its People*, 1925, p. 76.

of the roads which cross the parish east and west, shows that it was a little to the north-west of the village.

The absence of a contemporary map makes it difficult to reconstruct the distribution of the village lands, but the main features are clear and they are characteristic of many of the very similar villages in this region.

Some few further details, which serve to elucidate local geography, can be gathered from the Tithe Award and map of 1840 and the Inclosure Award and map of 1805. Broadway was a road running east and west across the parish from the village of Hagbourne towards Wantage. It is not clear, however, what Loder meant when he describes certain lands as above or below Broadway. Altitude is no guide, and the points of the compass are not indicated. The name still persists.

Hollow Way is the road leading to the village of Chilton on the south-east of Harwell towards the Down. The Tithe map shows that the land lying near, and west of Ham Road, was known as Ham Common, and that a field on the east was known as the Clay Pits. Possibly these pits were at one time on the common.

The inclosure documents disclose that the Winnow Way ran from Broadway in a southerly direction almost parallel to the Hollow Way, while Clive Way was a private road parallel to and north of Broadway, running eastwards from the main street. It lay between the furlongs called the Clive and Smallbrook, both of which occur in the accounts.

Parallel to Ham Road was Abington Path Road, running in a northerly direction. Both these paths are still in existence. At this time there was a triangular piece comprising three old enclosures at the south-west of the parish, one being the Parson's Down and the others in private occupation. In Loder's time one or other or all of these probably formed Awfield. The total area of the three was 135 a. 1 r. 33 p. in 1805. Hoopswell brook, referred to in the accounts, ran alongside Ham Common, and Sheephouse is still shown on the Ordnance Survey map.

The balance of the old inclosures listed in the award and shown on the map are, as might be expected, of small size, and adjacent to the village, usually backing on to houses. An isolated piece of 8 acres, with a cottage, orchard and close, known as Ham Close, adjacent to the common, was an exception; but whether this was an encroachment in old times, or one of Loder's "houses," it is now impossible to decide.

THE FARM.

Unfortunately no terrier of the lands of Robert Loder seems to remain, and the accounts themselves do not provide explicit details of the holding. It is obvious, however, that the farm consisted of a number of strips in each of the two arable fields, some of which were in blocks, and some isolated amongst similar strips in the occupation of others. In addition there were certain common pasture rights in the Ham, the South Marsh and the Town Mead, as well as upon the stubbles of the corn fields. Some land was held in severalty, but the area of these pieces is not defined. The Paddock is one of these and the orchards others. It is not clear whether land at Shephouse was in severalty or not. Some part of the meadows was apparently in Lots, and some were fenced. There is a slight indication that part of the latter at least had been made into water-meadows, and possibly these were close by the modern line of railway.

An attempt to calculate the area held in the open fields based upon the seed sown in different years gives no very satisfactory result, but for what they are worth, these figures are given in the following table :—

TABLE I
ACREAGE UNDER CEREAL CROPS

East Field.				West Field.				Total cultivated Area in both Fields.				
		a.	r.	p.		a.	r.	p.	a.	r	p	
1612.	Wheat	12	0	0	1613.	Wheat	15	0	32			
	Barley	44	2	20		Barley	48	2	0			
		56	2	20			63	2	32	120	1	12
1614.		11	2	16	1615.		13	1	16			
		37	3	20			53	0	20			
		49	1	36			66	1	36	115	3	32
1616		22	3	8	1617.		17	1	32			
		44	0	20			54	3	30			
		66	3	28			72	0	22	139	0	10
1618		28	0	32	1619.		29	3	16			
		34	1	35			40	2	10			
		62	2	27			70	1	26	133	0	13
1620		27	1	8	1621.		31	2	8			
		27	0	0			39	0	20			
		54	1	8			70	2	28	124	3	36

A different combination of the years would obviously give a slightly different result, but these figures indicate that the acreage of the farm lying in the open fields was in the region of a maximum of 150 acres. The *Victoria County History of Berkshire* makes it clear that Loder occupied the Prince's Manor farm and in 1840, long after the enclosure, the Tithe Award states that the acreage of this farm was then 302 a. o r. 1 p. Assuming that this was not materially altered by the enclosure, Loder would have occupied about 150 acres of open field, possibly over 100 acres of enclosed down at Awfield, some other oddments of enclosures, his orchards, the Paddock, and so on, and had rights of grazing over the common, together with some acres of meadow either enclosed or in lots. The acreage of enclosed Down may be exaggerated here, and some deduction should perhaps be made from that part of the farm in order to provide for enclosures elsewhere, meadows and grazing rights, but clearly the holding was of a substantial size, tending indeed towards what are high figures for the acreage of the majority of farms even to-day.

The Terrier of the Glebe in 1634 (App. I) illustrates the distribution of the strips which comprised a holding in the two fields, and Loder's accounts show that, although some of his land was in small blocks of strips, his holding must have closely resembled the Glebe.

THE FARMER.

Robert Loder, the second son of his father, was born on the 1st November, 1589, entered upon his inheritance at his coming of age in 1610, and died in 1640.¹ He married Mary, daughter of William Andrewes, of the adjoining village of Sutton Courtenay.

Neither he nor his immediate ancestors seem to have had any taste for public office, or to have exercised manorial rights. His father and his uncle were not in the Commission for the Peace of Berkshire in 1601,² and it is much to be feared that Robert Loder himself was inclined to give bribes and be amerced in order to avoid public duties.

The character of the man is clearly defined by these accounts.

Before all things he was a business man, and he was very enterprising. He farmed his land because he wished to make a living and he wanted that living to be as substantial as possible. He

¹ *Visitation of Berkshire, 1665-6*, Harleian Soc., Vol. LVI (1907), p. 241.

² Elias Ashmole, *The Antiquities of Berkshire*, III (1719), p. 405.

records, after the event, how much more profit he would have made, if he had acted differently. He is concerned not only with the relative advantage to be derived from such major matters as growing more wheat and less barley, or in keeping a breeding flock as against buying in ewes, but with such details as the comparative merits of board wages and day or week rates, piece work, and so on. He was an early seventeenth-century "improver," and the probability is that there were many such.¹

Although he tried to be meticulously careful in financial details he was not ungenerous. Often he had guests in his house for a long time together, and he made numerous presents to one and another, presents of "no mean value neither," as he might have said himself. Again his humanity is evident in his treatment of a defaulting "tasker" who was in love with his maid Alce. Either this man was so preoccupied with Alce that he did not do his work thoroughly or he was a thief. At any rate, Loder did not get as much barley threshed out that year as he expected, and mentions the deficiency and its probable causes entirely without rancour as it would appear. This is not the only deficiency in his returns, and he is quite bitter about thefts by unknown robbers and the possible delinquencies of "taskers," who were, he seems to think, capable of petty theft which reduced his profits, a most tender subject with him.

He carries this matter of resentment for small returns rather far upon occasion, and illustrates thereby an attitude of mind, perhaps common to his time and class, which has already been generalized.² When he has a good year, he is effusive in his praises of the generosity of the Almighty towards his unworthy servant, but when a crop is poor, he somewhat reproachfully remarks that God distributes his mercies as it pleases him.

THE ACCOUNTS.

A cursory examination of the accounts gives the impression that they are more complete than they turn out to be when a detailed analysis is made. Loder, in common with the major part of humanity, had intentions more excellent than his power of performance. His arithmetic is by no means always exact, and his enthusiasm for his latest project fills his mind to the exclusion of

¹ Cf. *The Oxinden Letters, 1607-1642*, ed. by Dorothy Gardiner (1933). Intro, pp. xviii ff

² Cf. R. H. Tawney, *Religion and the Rise of Capitalism*

more ordinary details. The result is that there are the most extraordinary lacunæ in the accounts.

He always deals with his crops and hay, and he was continuously interested in his orchards. For these things therefore he supplies a mass of figures. He only gives a little information about sheep, but it is improbable that he had no flock in the years when the yield from it is not mentioned in the accounts. Similarly there is only isolated information about his cattle and horses, and practically none about his pigs.

FARMING TECHNIQUE.

Arable. Since the arable lands of the two manors which comprised the parish of Harwell were intermixed and distributed between only two open fields, it is clear that in any one year the arable crops must have been grown on the "lands" of one or the other of these fields. Loder makes this quite definite in his accounts. The introductory phrase to practically every year's record is worded like that of 1613—"The Value of my whole crope growne in the West Field the first whole crope that ever I had ther; and growne in Anno 1613 as abovesayd and how much wheat and barlye I had growne then with poulse & fatches." Upon at least one occasion (1614), however, Loder hitched some land in the fallow field with pulse and vetches, but ordinarily he was obliged to grow the major portion of his crops in the corn field of the year as were, it may be presumed, the other occupiers. This was of necessity, because one of the two fields lay fallow every other year.

Unfortunately for the student the range of crops cultivated by Loder did not include all those grown in the country, but was even more limited. No oats, rye or buckwheat appear in this record, and a minute purchase of oatmeal for the household suggests that Loder did not care for this crop either for household or animal consumption. Only wheat and barley, peas, beans and vetches were grown:—the first two were partly cash crops and the last three were useful forage. Loder sets out the lands on which he grew his wheat, but he does not describe the strips on which barley was grown, although he does occasionally label the pulse lands. Complete rotations cannot therefore be worked out, and the absence of a contemporary map makes it difficult even to place the "lands" on which the wheat was grown. From the list of the lands under wheat in each alternate year, and the fact that he was gradually increasing the acreage of his corn crop throughout the period, he

clearly had a very considerable degree of choice in sowing his various strips. The information that is given in the accounts is shown in the table on pages xiv and xv.

The list shows that he sometimes grew wheat on the same lands after one fallow year, and that sometimes he allowed a longer interval to elapse. On those lands where wheat does not reappear after the fallow year, it is possible that barley was grown, and since some lands in the West Field were sown with wheat in 1613, hitched with pulse in 1615, and sown with wheat again in 1617, Loder may have been trying to work according to Tusser's ideal rotation,¹

Some useth at first, a good fallow to make,
To sow thereon barley, the better to take
Next that to sow pease, and of that to sow wheat,
Then fallow again, or lie lay for thy neat,

leaving, however, a year's fallow between each crop. In none of these years was the number of lands at Catsbraine cultivated with the specific crop mentioned the same, so that the balance of lands here must in each year have been used for some other crop or "lay laye" either for hitch-grazing or hay. Six lands "above Hame" were kept for this purpose in 1613 when the West Field was the corn field, and this is not an isolated example of such a practice.²

Access to the separate strips in the corn field must have been easy even in the spring when the wheat was coming up. Doubtless the headlands and the meres and occasionally the balks allowed man, beast, and implement to arrive at the desired point. Any one who has walked in those districts of Germany where strip cultivation still persists must have noticed the tangle of bridleways and paths leading hither and thither, amongst which it is difficult to select that leading to the next village because their widths and surface varied so little. A similar network of ways probably intersected the open fields of Jacobean England. Whether that was so or not, Loder was able to approach strips that were adjacent to growing wheat. In 1615 one land at Dirthangells and $4\frac{1}{2}$ lands above the Hame, which had been sown with wheat in the previous autumn, failed on account of the wet winter. In

¹ *Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry*, Mavor's ed. of 1812, p. 36.

² See the writer's "Farming Methods in Early Stuart England," *Jour. Mod. Hist.*, VII (1935), pp. 1 ff.

TABLE II
WHEAT LANDS—WEST FIELD

1611 Harvest.	1613 Harvest	1615 Harvest.	1617 Harvest.	1619 Harvest.
6 lands next mere in Rowstock piece 10 lands at Dirthangells (scattered) 1 and a piece in Newbroke ground 3 lands under Hame	2 lands in Rowstock piece	1 at Dirthangells* 4½ above Hame*	4 yond in Rowstock piece 4 next way at Dirthangells 4 next mere above Hame 11 at Catsbraine	9 heth. of Rowstock piece 10 heth at Dirthangells 6½ at Newbroke piece 18 yond above Hame 13 yond. under Hame 6 heth. at Millbrook piece
4 lands in Millbrook piece (scattered) 1 at Catsbraine next the mere	6 heth in Millbrook piece 5 about middle of Catsbraine 12 at Hopswell	6 yond at Millbrook piece	7 next mere at Hopswell 6 heth above Broadway 24 lands under Hame—by implication—sown with barley	5 next Broadway at Hopswell piece 6 yond. above Broadway 2 heth at Awfield Had pulse on hitch on 6 lands next highway at Assall†
	2 yond above Broadway 8 lands under Hame hitched with peas and vetches 4 little lands near mere above Broadway with pulse 6 yond above Hame "lay laye"	12 lands above Broadway Pulse and vetches on hitch in corn field 4 lands at Catsbraine 4 lands next vetches 8 lands at Awfield also vetches	Pulse on hitch on 8 lands next mere save 1 shooting upon Shephouse†	Vetches on 3 on yond side of 12 above Broadway and 1rd of 1 next mere at Assall†

* Failed—bound with wet—and sown again with barley.

† (?) East Field.

INTRODUCTION

xv

WHEAT LANDS—EAST FIELD

1612 Harvest.	1614 Harvest	1616 Harvest.	1618 Harvest.
<p>4 lands on Highbanks under Broadway with 1 barley land intermixed and the great land and half headland</p> <p>3 lands at Whitpits</p> <p>2 little next way above Broadway</p> <p>6 next them</p> <p>2 lands at Assall piece</p> <p>2 next mere shooting upon Shephouse</p> <p>3 heth. at Millbrook piece</p>	<p>6 next headland at Whitpits</p> <p>5 nether above Broadway</p> <p>9 beyond Portway mere</p> <p>Pulse on hitch :</p> <p>6 lands at Awfield in the West Field next the Down</p>	<p>8 at Whitpits</p> <p>6 above Broadway</p> <p>6½ under Broadway</p>	<p>12 above Broadway</p> <p>4 under Broadway</p> <p>8 at Assall piece</p> <p>5 yond save 3 shooting upon Shephouse</p> <p>5 of yond. of 9 beyond Portway (near Whitpits)</p> <p>11 at Cleves end</p> <p>9 next hedge at Cleve piece and the headland</p> <p>7 at lanes end</p> <p>15 lands in Hillmead sown with barley</p>

the spring he must have ploughed them again because he sowed these lands with barley. In 1612 four lands in the East Field were down to wheat, and one barley land was next them. The last must have been ploughed in the spring of 1611/12 and sowed then.

Loder also found it possible to reserve parts of the fallow field from common grazing in order to grow pulse and vetches on the hitch, and what he could do no doubt other men could also do. In 1614, 1617 and 1618 he must have fenced lands in the fallow field for this purpose.¹

Loder's idea of rotation does not seem to have been very explicit, but this point cannot be fairly decided from the evidence he has provided. Apparently, however, it was something like this ; wheat, fallow, wheat or barley, fallow. Sometimes a catch crop of peas, beans or vetches was sown on some of the fallow, and sometimes these forage crops were grown on some strips of the corn field in the time between the two crops of cereals. Loder had some idea that growing pulse in this way was liable to reduce the fertility of his soil, but the opposite was the fact of the matter. He is a little uncertain on the point, expressing both views upon different occasions.

The cultivation of the arable land followed the orthodox lines of the day. Sometimes his ploughings of the fallow exceeded what was normally recommended. A large area, for instance, was "yarred," i.e. ploughed, four times in 1612 and stirred twice before the seed was sown. Other parts of the farm were fallow ploughed three times only, the normal practice then. If a catch crop of legumes was grown, Loder reckoned that the necessary ploughing saved one for the succeeding crop of grain. Details of the fallow ploughings are not given for each year, but the examples provided make it clear that Loder followed the ordinary usage of his time, but did extra work in the preparation of the seed bed as and when he thought it necessary.

Since Loder invariably sets out the quantity of seed sown each year for wheat and barley and always gives the total of the crop harvested, it is possible, within reasonable limits, to decide what acreage he devoted to each crop, its acre yield, and the proportion of each crop grown. These details are set out in the table on opposite page.

¹ Cf. *Jour. Mod. Hist.*, VII (1935), pp. 1 ff.

INTRODUCTION

xvii

TABLE III

Har-vest.	Wheat						Barley.					
	Seed Sown.		Area *		Total Harvested.		Ratio of Yield to Seed		Yield per Acre †		Seed Sown	
	q.	b.	p.	a.	r.	p.	q.	b.	p.	a.	r.	p.
	3	6	0	12	0	0	7.9 : 1	19.8	b.	44	2	20
1612	4	6	0	15	0	32	5.5 : 1	13.7	13.7	48	2	0
1613	3	5	1	11	2	16	13.0 : 1	32.9	18	7	1½	3
1614	4	1	2	13	1	16	7.2 : 1	18.0	26	4	2	53
1615	7	1	0	22	3	8	7.8 : 1	19.5	22	0	2	44
1616	5	3	2½	17	1	32	8.3 : 1	20.7	27	3	3	54
1617	8	6	2	2	0	32	13.4 : 1	33.4	17	1	3½	34
1618	9	2	2½	29	3	16	14.1 : 1	35.3	20	2	1	40
1619	8	4	1	27	1	8	14.6 : 1	35.4	13	4	0	27
1620	9	6	3½	31	2	8	—	—	19	4	2	39
1621												

* This column is calculated from the seed sown . the average rate of 2½ b to the acre being the usual rate of seeding

† The yield per acre is calculated by dividing the total crop by the area—calculated as above.

‡ Determined from seed sown. The usual rate of seeding barley was probably about 4 b per acre Cf. Fitzherbert, *Book of Husbandry*

§ Obtained by dividing the total crop by the area—calculated as above.

From this table it is clear that Loder took his own advice to grow more wheat, but he did not necessarily grow less barley, although towards the end of the decade the area of wheat closely approximated that under barley. If the figures can be trusted the acreage yields are illuminating. They fluctuate widely, but for his day are generally high, some of the later harvests giving as high returns as the national average of to-day, and indeed sometimes rather higher. Loder had therefore justice on his side when he proclaims a return of 13 : 1 in wheat as a most marvellous yield. This feature of the returns is more marked with wheat than with barley,—the latter, except in 1620, being uniformly below what would be an average crop to-day.

Loder did not over-winter enough cattle to provide farmyard manure for all his arable land. He did, of course, share in the casual manure provided by the grazing of sheep and cattle in the fallow field, but as we do not know the acreage of the fields nor the number of animals kept in the village we cannot tell how effective this was. It can only have provided a meagre supply of plant nutrient and had to be supplemented. Loder used both horse- and cow-dung, and in addition he used the mud from the pound, the Shephouse dung, possibly from sheep kept in the yard, black ashes, sometimes purchased, and malt dust, both the waste of his own malt house and purchased supplies. The dung from the pigeon-cote was also useful. The rate of application of these materials it is impossible to decide. Loder put stated quantities on certain lands, but he does not say what the area was, so no computation of the efficiency of the manuring can be made. Clearly, however, he was exploiting all available sources of manurial supplies, and he gave earnest consideration to the effect of his applications upon the subsequent crop.

The varieties of wheat grown were red, white and conc, those of barley not being named. It is noteworthy that barley lands were usually more heavily dunged than those intended for wheat. Loder comments in one year (1617) that 105 loads of dung put in a heap between Midsummer and harvest had shrunk to only 62 loads when he came to put it on the stubbles at the end of January. A good deal of the plant nutrient had doubtless vanished in this shrinkage.

The Hay Crop. Not much could be done to improve meadow lands unless they were held in severalty, but Loder demonstrates his spirit of enterprise here as elsewhere. In the first year of his

occupation he expended money on the making of mounds and hedging in the Paddock, presumably to secure it against trespassers. Besides this and his orchards, which he mowed for hay or used for grazing, he had meadow in the Hame, the Town Mead and the South Marsh, and he mowed his headlands as well as the strips in the cornfield which he laid to grass. Smoothmead and Ottlands seem to have been pasture since no hay is recorded as having been gained from them.

For the first few years Loder contented himself with the ordinary simple precautions that any farmer would take on meadow lands. He did a little "thisseling" or cutting thistles, he hired a mole catcher to destroy the moles and spread their heaps. But in the Mead he tried "watering," and from the context it seems that water-meadows had, if only in an elementary form, been constructed there. In the northern extremity of the village there remain to-day what look like works of this kind, but of course it is impossible to estimate their age. Loder paid 4*d.* a man for watching the water one night. He did put some manure on the "middle furland" here, amounting to 20 loads of "black earth," possibly dug out of the Moor ditch, or possibly "pounde mud," and 2 loads of "black ashes," which may have been wood or peat ash or perhaps soot. He expresses the opinion that watering is excellent for the hay crop in a dry season, but this is the only time it is mentioned in the accounts.

Maybe some manure continued to be put on part of the meadow land from year to year, but no further such expenditure is noted until 1618, when 60 loads (40 beasts' and 20 sheep's dung) were put on the meadow in the South Marsh. This was followed in 1619 by the application of three or four score loads of Shephouse dung to the Town Mead lots, which must by then have been individually occupied and not cast for yearly, because a farmer would hardly treat a piece of meadow likely to pass into someone else's hands in the following season. The north side and corner of Smoothmead and that part of Ottlands east of Abington path were dunged in 1620, but the quantity applied is not given. The results of these treatments he does not discuss, but no doubt he observed them with his usual astuteness. He was enough of empiric experimentalist to notice that 40 loads of Shephouse dung put on the yonder end of the Paddock in the winter of 1618 increased the yield of that part in comparison with the unmanured area. And he bought "black ashes" in the neighbouring village of

Chilton, in 1617, 1618 and 1619, in order to manure parts of the Mead at the rate of 8 loads an acre. The results were sufficiently good to make him regard the material as a valuable manure, while his success in the Paddock inclined him to think that the best way of using his sheep-dung was to put it on the grassland. The results at Ottlands were not so uniformly good. The effect of the Shephouse dung was easy to see, but the cow-dung gave little or no result, so he thinks the better use for this is on the arable.

The yield of hay from each part of the holding is supplied, but here again the area is missing, and it is therefore not possible to make any comparison between the yield of Loder's day and that of modern times.

The Orchards. There were four orchards attached to the farm : Sanders, Bartletts, Upper House Close and Fardings, and I am inclined to think that the first three were attached to houses or cottages which Loder let separately. He mentions rents for his houses and specifically Bartletts, while he remarks that he re-entered Upper House Close in 1620. His orchards seem indeed to have been one of his major preoccupations, and this is readily comprehensible because he had been allowed to see to them for some years before he took over the estate at his coming-of-age. No details of the actual management however emerge from the accounts.

Whatever it was, it was not uniformly successful. It is interesting to notice that Fardings was planted in 1605, while in 1606 Loder set 163 werges (? stocks), of which there only remained in 1611 some half a dozen. He himself remarks that the yield from his fruit-trees varied very widely, with some special emphasis upon the cherry crop. It was not apparently till 1611 that he enclosed three of the orchards. Upper House Close presumably was already fenced. This was done with mounds, and Loder thinks then that if he were to make a quick-set hedge or fence this annual charge would be wiped out. It is not clear that he ever carried out this economy.

ANIMAL ECONOMY.

The most important animals on the farm at Harwell were the horses. They had to do the work summer and winter, and it was necessary to keep them in as high condition as possible. Loder spared no pains with them and did them as well as he could. In the summer they could graze, but Loder was not satisfied with

a grass-fed horse economy. Even in the summer he fed malt and sometimes green vetches or peas in addition. During the winter the problem of maintaining condition was more difficult.

In horse-feeding his practice conforms much more closely to the modern system than in his treatment of his other stock.¹ The use of barley malt as a horse-feed was considered excellent in living memory, but it has now almost died out. Loder used in the winter rations composed of hay, chaff, malt, beans and peas, and very occasionally a small quantity of oats. This is very similar to what would be fed to-day, when to a ration of hay (or hay and chaff) cereal foods such as oats and a small allowance of beans, especially for horses doing heavy work, are added.² The rations of the other stock were less adequate, but if preference had not been given to the horses in sharing out the available concentrates, these animals, which had to do strenuous work during the winter, would soon have been skin and bone.

It is interesting to note that Loder is concerned to work out the cost of horse-keep, and that he sets against their maintenance the work done and the dung produced.

There is not a great deal of information in these accounts about the system of feeding cattle. Loder estimates that it took three loads of straw to winter a beast, and draws no distinction between the use of wheat and barley straw. Of other sorts he had none, because he did not grow the crops. It is pretty clear that his cattle had to over-winter on this ration of straw and what herbage they could graze. Perhaps they had some hay, because Loder did upon one occasion at least sell hay, but on one occasion 7 beasts ate nothing but straw after Candlemas day, presumably until the new grass was ready for grazing.

Such rations were bulky and fibrous, but were low in true feeding value, i.e. starch equivalent. Although they had the effect of "filling the animal's belly," they supplied very little actual digestible nutrient for purposes of maintenance, that is, of keeping the vital processes going normally and maintaining the health of the animals, or production, in which are included milk production or live-weight increase.

Indeed, milk production or live-weight increase on such scanty winter rations of poor roughage was usually out of the question.

¹ I am indebted to Dr. H. E. Woodman of the School of Agriculture, Cambridge, for the whole of the running commentary on Loder's feeding systems.

² Cf. Min. of Agric. Bull., No. 48, *Rations for Livestock* (1933), p. 38.

They rarely supplied enough starch equivalent for maintenance alone. The result was that such animals as were kept over the winter found it necessary to draw on their bodily reserves of fat, which they had stored on the pasture during the summer, for maintenance of body warmth and for providing energy for muscular activity. Naturally at the end of the winter they were in poor lean condition.

The inadequacy of the winter rations was perhaps the cause why the yield of milk from the dairy herd set up by Loder in 1618 after "the rate" was excessively low by modern standards. He estimates that his cows gave 12 pints at a meal (a milking) all the year round, but this is optimistic, for immediately afterwards, when calculating profits for his future guidance, he says that 12 cows only gave half a gallon at a meal from Whitsun to Michaelmas. This is only a gallon a day, which even in Loder's time was looked at askance.¹ Still Loder managed to make a profit, although the yield was so low and in spite of his estimate that the cost of wintering each animal was more than the value of its calf and dung.

Loder does not disclose very much about his sheep. Presumably they lived very much like other sheep of the time, on the stubble and on the wastes or on the (?) enclosed pasture at Awfield. In the winter the scanty grazing was supplemented by straw. When he had a flock in the winter of 1612/13, 230 sheep ate all straw (does this mean they were at "Shephouse" in a fold?) till 15th January, and then once daily till 22nd February. The others only got a full ration of straw till the 15th December, and then once daily till 22nd February. The total amount of straw consumed by the 430 sheep in this time was 17 loads. When examining the possibilities of making profit from shepherding, Loder, however, estimates rations a little more highly than this. He reckons 240 sheep at Awfield would eat 12 loads of straw and 12 loads of hay in the winter months, and his other estimates are along similar lines except that 100 tegs are expected to consume 10 loads of hay. He thinks the dung of 500 sheep, the number he proposed to keep, as worth £15 in three crops, and that it would suffice for 5 lands. The wool he reckons to be worth from 25s. to 28s. a tod, and that the 500 animals will yield 50 tods, i.e. an average fleece of $1\frac{2}{7}$ lb.

¹ Robert Boutflour, "The Need for a Sincere Standard of Excellence in Dairy Cattle," *Jour Farmer's Club* (Apr. 1934), p. 42.

This feeding did not err on the side of over-kindness, and even to-day lowland sheep farmers are accused of being often rather stingy towards the ewe.¹ To obtain a high lambing percentage and at the same time to produce strong early maturing lambs the ewe flock must be fed on something more adequate than what grass it can pick up and a little hay and straw. Ewes at winter grass are nowadays fed a little crushed oats or dried beet pulp, or perhaps a few whole beans are scattered on the grass for the ewes to pick up, thus providing the necessary production ration. Such an addition of crushed oats or beans should not have been impossible for Loder if he had appreciated its necessity.

His pigs Loder fattened on beans. This was almost correct by modern standards, but it would have been better if he had ground the beans into meal before feeding it. The pig cannot digest coarse fodders like hay and straw, and modern pig-keepers use cereal meals that are comparatively low in content of indigestible fibre, with supplements to provide extra protein and mineral matter. Bean and pea meal comes at the end of the list of meals recommended, but Loder had to give the hogs what he had and he could hardly have done better than use beans. Until they were kept indoors for fattening doubtless Loder's pigs roamed the commons and ways, well ringed to prevent them destroying the turf by digging, and picked up what they could.

THE FARM AS A BUSINESS.

Loder's object in farming was to make his living from his estate. And his idea of making a living was not limited to providing the major portion of the foodstuffs required by his household, with a small surplus to enable him to purchase a few necessities he could not provide himself. He was not in his mental outlook a subsistence farmer. He wanted as large a financial return for his expenditure of capital, managerial work and manual work as he could get, and he did his utmost to obtain it. His constant pre-occupation with the comparative profits of growing wheat and barley, and his sudden interest in new enterprises when he seems to have thought those already established could take care of themselves, is complete evidence of his objective.

Unfortunately the last enthusiasm led him to forget some essentials in the accounts. I assume that he always had a flock of

¹ A Hay, "Management of a Grass Flock during the Winter Months," *Essex Farmer's Jour.* (Nov. 1933), pp 426-7.

sheep and a herd of beasts, but he did not account for them in every year. And his arithmetic is often defective. His calculations are directed towards the exact assessment of his financial position, but his final balance sheets for each year's produce will not always work out. This is sometimes due to the omission of items in the final computation and sometimes to poor addition, but he does arrive at the position fairly closely.

Some parts of his precision are indeed a little startling in so early a farm accountant. He certainly computes the whole yield of his crop as the total profit, but he sets out quite clearly the amounts used in housekeeping, both of wheat and malt, what was given away, and sometimes what was used for feeding animals and poultry or used for other purposes. He also sets out the amounts sold and the profit obtained from sales. Again he charges interest on money invested in the growing crop, seed, labour, and so on. On the whole therefore his achievement may be held to compensate his small defects.¹

Although he had evidently been seeing to the orchards for some years before, Loder did not actually take the estate in hand till Michaelmas, 1610. He had, however, the fallow in the West Field except 25 lands, his mother's jointure, at Lady Day before, by sufferance of his Uncle Ford who was apparently the executor of his father's will. This he did not cultivate by direct labour, but let it "to halves" so that he knew little or nothing about its treatment. Of the crop that was gathered in the harvest of 1611 he had half, but this method of farming does not permit of a strict comparison with the direct undertaking of the later years of the accounts, and it may perhaps be neglected here.

During 1611 he was also preparing by his own work for the 1612 crop: and certain capital expenditure was necessary. For instance, he bought the ironwork for his first plough during 1611 and plough harness and cart harness for four horses. The plough was a two-wheel plough and was probably of much the same type as that illustrated by Blith as the Hertfordshire plough.² Carts he did not buy till 1612, and then only the parts for a dung pott and a long cart with ladders for bringing home the harvest. Since he does not mention the purchase of harrows it must be supposed that

¹ The importance of this has required quite recent emphasis, see W. H. Long and C. Daniel, "The Value of Farm Produce consumed in the Farm-house," *Jour. Min. Agric.*, XLI (Apr. 1934), pp. 29 ff.

² *The English Improver Improved*, 1652.

he made these himself and fitted them with wooden tines (of ash ?) as was then usual, or made the kind of bush harrow illustrated by Markham.¹ Small tools he bought as occasion required.

To secure the net financial income upon which he was so keen Loder depended largely upon his arable crop. His sales were mainly of wheat and malt, and as I have emphasized, he was constantly exercised in his mind as to the relative profit to be gained from each. From the very first he was convinced that wheat was more profitable, and that to reap the most benefit he must increase the acreage of wheat as against the predominance in barley that was apparently customary. There was, of course, an established trade in malt down the Thames from Abingdon to Henley, and this may have been the reason for his self-communion. He only states where he sold the corn once or twice, but there were markets in plenty near enough. The malt went, it seems, to Henley, whence, no doubt, it was shipped down the Thames by barge to London : but Newbury, Wantage, Abingdon and Oxford were not inaccessible even on the cart-tracks which did duty as roads in those days, and some of his wheat may have gone to any of these as opportunity afforded or advantage offered. And as the years passed he took his own advice and increased the wheat acreage until it approached that under barley.

The orchards gave him profits almost without attention, the only expenses being the cost of gathering the fruit, cartage to market and the wages of his maid while she was selling it. The profits of the pigeon house were a similar gift, although not considerable.

Oddly enough, upon occasion he found it possible to sell hay, which must have been unusual because the shortage of winter keep for beasts in his day has been widely commented upon. Little or no cultivation charges were involved in this crop : mowing, making and cartage being the total. Perhaps his "pulse upon the hitch" enabled him to provide adequately for his flocks and herds.

The story of the flocks and herds is, as we have seen, incomplete. It is true that Loder had bad luck with his sheep in the early days of the enterprise and that he argues that he could keep cattle more cheaply by wintering them out than at home, but he does not actually explain that he did this. After "the Rate" in 1618 (?), which seems to mean the stinting of the commons, he set up a dairy herd and found it profitable. But although there are occa-

¹ *Farewell to Husbandry*, 1653 (1st ed., 1620), p. 61.

sional details of the profits of animal husbandry it is clearly with the arable farm that Loder was most concerned.

The crops of barley and wheat, the pulse grown on the hitch, and his hay, formed for him his profits, and against the value of these crops he charges all his general expenses, amongst which is included one for interest on the money invested in tillage and seed. He calls it "my stock which lay as dead." Oddments of income like leases for stock on the commons, the income from his orchards and pigeon house and his second crop of hay all go to swell his net profits which ranged between £200 and £300 per annum, a very considerable sum for those days. It is to be observed that he does not charge managerial salary, nor, when he does manual work in the busy season, does he charge for his labour. For convenience the arable costs and the value of the crop obtained have been assembled in the following table which includes Loder's own mis-statements.

Nothing very illuminating emerges from this collection of figures. Loder did at least take his own advice and increase his output of wheat as the years passed, so that by the end of the ten years covered by the accounts it was nearly as large as his barley crop ; but he compensated this by buying barley for malting towards the end. His hay crop fluctuated fairly widely in quantity and it was not always the heaviest crop that he valued at the highest price. The other items of income show that, where he had a measure of control, he was demanding the best economic return he could demand ; but the yield of orchard fruit, which seems to have been left to the chance of the season, went up and down until the last three years when perhaps some more trees came into bearing.

The costs of cultivation and seed did not change much in the ten years, while harvesting and threshing varied not only with the size of the crop but also with the method by which the work was paid for. In this matter as well as in the cost of tillage Loder was often exercised in his mind. He did not follow out his own conclusions quite logically. His opinion was that it was quite definitely better to let out the work by the piece than to do it by day labour. And according to his own argument this would have been so. Why he did not entirely adopt this way of working it is not possible to say. Possibly tradition was too much for him. In any case during this decade he did not put out all his work by the piece.

			1615 1620 Crop					
£	s	d				£	s.	d.
47	2	8	30 q. 1 b	1½	3½ p.	125	19	3
166	15	8	170 q. 3 b	½	1 p.	111	5	9
20	8	6						
5	5	0				40	14	1
5	0	0						
9	14	11				6	14	9
1	8	3						
64	13	9	31½ loads .			53	4	0
7	11	3				10	17	6
	17	6				2	15	0
2	11	10				2	12	10
5	0	0				10	19	1
18	13	0				29	7	0½
	10	0				1	0	0
1	10	0	lays and had					
						2	0	0
357	2	4				397	9	3½
11	0	0	16			10	0	0
46	10	0						
33	1	3						
13	8	6				127	11	2
10	5	4						
9	9	3						
	11	6						
5	15	3				4	13	8
	12	4					13	4
2	3	10				2	13	10
2	2	0				2	2	4
	4	0						
3	10	0				3	5	0
14	6					12	0	
128	6	9				141	1	4
229	3	7				256	9	3½
357	10	4				397	10	7½

The profits of his orchards seem to have come without very much calculation. As the fruit grew so it was gathered and sold. The only expenses noted are the cost of gathering, carriage to market and the maid's wages while she was there selling the produce. There is no indication of the market where the fruit was sold, but it must have been local because the maid was often there for a month on end. The produce of the pigeon-house was sold, as a natural increment, apparently much in the same way.

The profits arising from keeping animals are not clear. Early in his farming career Loder had one of his characteristic arguments with himself on the subject of keeping sheep. He estimates what it would cost to over-winter a flock of between 400 and 500 sheep of which he would cull and sell 100 per annum at £5 a score + wool. He makes an allowance for the value of their dung, but the profit he estimates appears to be very small. He estimates that the cost of keeping the sheep is nil if he makes the estimated profits, but it does not appear that he had very good luck with his sheep. And as they were probably kept in the wet heavy lands of the commons in the north of the parish, it is easy to understand why they were often rotted. In 1613, for instance, Loder's shepherd rotted 400, but that did not prevent his selling some. This was, however, an exceptionally bad year, but he lost more again in 1614 and warns himself that he should not have bought "after so great a rot year." What happened to his sheep thereafter he does not tell us: but presumably he must have kept some. There was a great market for corn and sheep at Ilsley, "increased, rather than originated, with a royal charter, granted in 1620, by King James I to Sir Francis Moore . . ." ¹ and this is only just over the hills from Harwell.

Pigs Loder does not seem to have kept as a business undertaking. For his purposes they were animals that provided some of the food for his household, and because there were no sales they do not appear very frequently in the accounts. He did not apparently keep many cattle either, preferring to let leases of his rights of common. In 1613 he kept six till a fortnight before Candlemas, and then eight till the 1st of August.

I think he must always have had milch cows for the provision of his household, and perhaps the animals named were these; after the commons had been stinted in 1618, which is presumably the

¹ Wilham Hewett, *The History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Compton, Berks* (1844), p. 46.

meaning of the cryptic saying "the first year of our rate," Loder kept an account of his dairy, but only for that year. This account includes the quantity of milk spent in his own household, the butter and cheese and whey and buttermilk. He is careful to assess the value of the quantities consumed as well as those sold. He only kept 12 beasts from May to Michaelmas plus one for half this time, and after that date 11 till they went dry. He estimates the money invested in animals at £40 and the profit which accrued at £7 12s. 2d., which is treble the use of his "stock." Therefore this was a good investment, and he thinks it a good idea to continue to keep "good store of beasts now during our rate."

But he cannot avoid an argument even on this point, and he discusses the possibility of a more profitable alternative. This was buying the animals and putting them out for wintering. He estimates that the calf will pay for this. The beasts would then be let to poor folks for the summer, on what terms are not clear, but possibly on the lines of the Dorset dairies of some 200 years later.¹ There is no evidence that he ever adopted this method of procedure, but he may have done so with the result that the animal products do not appear in the accounts.

WAGES.

In the decade there is no very wide variation in the wages paid nor in the piece-work prices. Some of the latter cannot be precisely expressed for the reason that they relate to lands the area of which is not disclosed. With the exception of the carter the rates were low, although of a similar order to others of which there are records.

Day rates varied from 6d. in winter to 8d., and summer wages were a penny or two more. Special work like mowing hay or reaping corn was paid at higher day rates, from 1s. 2d. to 1s. 4d. being usual. Yearly rates varied according to the person. A shepherd got £2, a carter £3 6s. 8d., a boy £1 4s. upwards, and once a pair of shoes in addition worth 2s. 2d. The maids got 30s. upwards a year, and occasionally a small present as well. These all lived in and their keep was an extra charge, averaging £10 a year more or less. When the carter lived out he got wages in the neighbourhood of £10 and various perquisites. The latter in one year, much to Loder's alarm, added nearly 5 per cent to the carter's income.

Sometimes the extra labour required for harvest work lived in,

¹ Cf. William Marshall. *The Rural Economy of the West of England*, 1796.

and then Loder paid from 3s. 4d. to 4s. a week plus board. For threshing he paid often by the piece. A quarter of barley was threshed for 6d. or thereabouts, but a quarter of wheat cost 1s. 2d. or more.

Evidently Loder made the best bargain he could with his workers, and wage rates had not yet become hard and fast as they seem to have done later on.

HOUSEKEEPING.

Details of the household expenses are fairly complete, but the quantities of some things used are given, while for others there is only a record of the cost. The wheat used was home-grown so that in each year Loder supplies a note of what was used as well as of its value. He does the same for malt. The figures are as follows:—

WHEAT AND MALT USED IN THE HOUSEHOLD

Period.	Number of Persons.	Wheat.			Malt		
		q	b.	p.	q.	b.	p.
6 October 1612— 11 October 1613	11 people + 1 for a month	13	5	3	—		
23 December 1612— 23 December 1613	—	—			13	0	2
Faith day 1613— id. 1614	7 people + 1 for $\frac{1}{2}$ year + 1 for 4 months	11	5	3	9	2	1
Faith day 1614— id 1615	7 people + 1 for 10 months and 8 days + 1 for 2 months and 2 days	13	3	3	11	2	3
id 1615—1616	8	12	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	5	0
28 January 1616/17— 12 February 1617/18	7 + 1 for 11 months + 2 daughters and work- men	12	4	2	—		
12 March 1617/18— 16 December 1618	—	—			10	2	3
Dates not supplied	8 except for 3 weeks 1 less	14	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	—		
16 December 1618— 17 February 1619/20	—	—			12	4	1
12th day 1619/20— id. 1620/21	7 + 3 children and work- folks	9	3	0	—		
17 February 1619/20— 14 February 1620/21	—	—			11	6	0

The data are in some respects incomplete. It is impossible to reduce the personnel of the household to economic man-units, and the periods covered are not always exactly one year long, but it is

clear that there was a heavier *per capita* consumption of wheat and malt, particularly the latter, than is common in the modern dietary. In some years the wheat consumption is nearly double what is common to-day, and this is a striking commentary on the change in condition of a moderately well-to-do family in three centuries. To some extent perhaps the potato has taken the place of cereal food in the modern dietary, but that vegetable would hardly compensate entirely for the reduced annual consumption of wheat.

Another main item of the dietary was provided by the flesh of home-bred and -fed hogs, for feeding which supplies of beans were both grown and bought. Other meat was obtained by the occasional slaughter of a beast or by the purchase of beef. Cheese was evidently consumed in pretty large amounts. Supplies were obtained from the dairy and comparatively large quantities were purchased. Butter and milk were both produced on the farm and purchased. Fish was also purchased, not only for use in Lent but at other seasons of the year. Probably the larger part of this was dried or salted fish, but some of it may have been fresh-water fish from the Thames or the Kennet. Fruit and spices, salt, hops and oatmeal may have completed the menu, and only small sums of money were spent on these items, but Loder's own orchards provided a good deal of fruit of various kinds and the pigeon-house and the chickens doubtless helped to vary the bill of fare as well as the wild animals or birds which could no doubt be captured on the commons.

The total cost of food for each person in the family, calculated on an arithmetical average, ranged round about £10 per annum.

Other expenditure stated includes the purchase of some items of furniture, occasional luxuries like oysters, very small sums on books, the purchase of saddlery for himself and his wife, the building of a chimney, a few gifts and odd miscellaneous payments which are not repeated and give little clue to the recurrence of specific necessities.

CONCLUSION.

From these accounts it is possible to envisage pretty clearly the method of farming adopted by a fairly large-scale farmer occupying land in a two-field open-field village. The evidence deals a death-blow to the idea of the ironbound character of such farming. It is indeed unreasonable to imagine that our ancestors were any less human than ourselves: tradition no doubt played a large part in their lives, but the custom of the "country" was also a human

thing, and there is abundant evidence to show that it could be amended to meet the needs of the moment.

The actual farming of Jacobean fields was clearly subject to amendment by an enterprising man, and Loder is not an isolated character in his day. Of necessity the method of dealing with the arable was different in a two-field village from that adopted in a three-field village, or where there was a larger number of fields: but there was a degree of elasticity in the possibilities which has not so far been remarked. If only for that reason I am happy to have been able to edit these accounts, and I hope that other similar documents relating to different types of holding may be discovered which will throw more light on the details of methods of farming in other districts.

I am indebted to Vice-Admiral F. P. Loder-Symonds for permission to transcribe and publish the manuscript; to Dr. Hubert Hall for bringing the manuscript to my notice¹ and for encouraging me to proceed with its examination; and to Mr. C. J. Connolly of the British Museum for help with the transcription, in which I also had the advice of Mr. H. G. Richardson. Dr. H. E. Woodman of the School of Agriculture, Cambridge, has been kind enough to criticize Loder's methods of feeding his animals. Finally, I am indebted to the Society for publishing the material.

I must add one other word: Loder's holograph is full of caligraphic inconsistencies. His use of capital initials is very mixed. Some attempt has been made to give all proper names capitals, but it will be found that some ordinary nouns are written indifferently with capital and small initials. The custom of his time was responsible also for the use of the letters "v," "u" and occasionally "w" interchangeably, e.g., in the word "mow" the spelling varies between "move," "moue," and "mowe." Again, though Loder usually sets out his arithmetic in roman figures, he sometimes uses arabic numerals. I hope that these inconsistencies, which it was difficult to deal with on a uniform basis, will not cause much difficulty for readers of the text.

¹ See his article, "The Dawn of Modern Farming," in the *Quarterly Review*, January, 1931.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

1610-1620

A Bock [for my] Remembrance; what seed wheat and barley I f. 1^r. yearly sowe and [how much] I wene and sell in the same yeare. Item what h[ay] I ha[v]e yearely growing; Item what I make per annum of the Leases which I let in the Hame; And what of those in the South March; Item how my quite rentes are yearely pay'd me; Item of the valew in some yeares of my aples and cherries. Item of the quantitie of wolfe which I have yearly growing; and how many shep I sheare for it; Item of money owing me; Item what paymentes I pay vnto the Kinge; Item how I pay my servauntes theyr wages; Item what my charges in the harvesting and making hay hath bine in some yeares; Item what my horses hath spent me; and what I have payd the smith in some yeares; Item how and what I pay for tieth of my orchardes; Item how much wood I buy; Item what I bestow yearely in building; Item how many loades of straw my shep may spend me in some yeares; Item how many shep I buy and how they are abled sounde; Item how many landes I yearely dounge with the pottle, and which are not dounge at alle; and o[f] such other remembrances, as followeth., beginning all my yeares at our Lady day. this Bock was made in Anno 1612.

In Anno Domini 1610

In this yeare vpon the first of November I was of the adge of xxj^o, the fallow came into my handes at our Lady day before, by the sufferan[ce] of my vncles the which fallow was in the West Field, and I had all my lande there, excepting xxv landes which my vncle Forde had then in vse being my mothers Joynter; the sayd lande and fallow I put forth to halfe, so that by reason therof I know not, what or how much seed ther was sowed vpon it.

2 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

In Anno Domini 1611

Imprimis all the crope which I had vpon my lande in the West Field as is above sayd (excepting xxv landes which were my mothers Joynter) which was halfe of all sortes and kindes of corne, for I put forth my lande to halfes as is above sayd, was as followeth

The wholle summe of my crope, which was halfe of all kindes of graine.

Imprimis I had of wheat the summe of xx qtrs. vij b. j p.

Item I had of barlye the summe of xlvj qtrs. iij b. ij p.

Item I had of poulse the summe of v qtrs. ij b. j p.

The summe of the Wheat, which I sould, of the wheat afore[sayd]

I sould of the sayd wheat (I reckon) some xij qtrs. }
the rest I spent in hovsekeping, and sowing, at xxxs. } xixl. xs.
the quarter on with another which comes to }

The summe of the barlye which I sould

I sould of Mault xj qtrs. at xxiijs. the quarter, the rest }
I spent with my horses and sowed, which comes to } xijl. xiijs.

11v.

In Anno 1611

The summe of the poulse which I sould

I sould of poulse iij qtrs. iij b. at iijs. vjd. the bushell which is xxviijs. the quarter, (the rest I sowed) which comes to [iiijl.] xviijs.

The whole number of the quarters of corne grow[ing]

The whole number of the quarters of corne which I had growne, was as is aforsayd; that is to say: of wheat xx qtrs. vij b. j p.; of barlye xlvj qtrs. iij b. ij p.; of poulse v qtrs. ij b. j p., which is in the whole lxxij qtrs. v b.

The whole valew therof

Imprimis reckning the wheat at xxxs. the quarter (the which it was worth) comes to xxxj l. vijs. ijd.

Item the barly, being xlvj qtrs. iij b. ij p., recking it at xxiijs. the quarter comes to liij l. viijs.

Item the poulse being v qtrs. ij b. j p., recking it at xxviijs. the quarter, comes to vij l. vijs. xd.

summa totalis est—lxxxixij l. iijs.

Summa totalis of the wheat, barly and poulse which I sould, was as is aforsayd, the valew of lxxxixij l. xij d.¹

¹ Corrected to agree with previous total.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 3

The rest I sowed, spent in my hovse, and with my horses.

The valew of the straw and chafe of the corne above-
sayd and first of the wheat

Imprimis I reckon the wheat strawe worth (for ther weare a
cxxv dozen of sheaves at vjd. and viijd. the xij) worth I say
iijl. ixs. xd.

Item I reckon the chafe at vijd. the quarter or ther aboutes to
be worth xijs. vijd.

The valew of the straw and chafe of the barlye

Imprimis I reckoned the straw worth (as by a Note thereof it
did appeare now vnto me) I say worth vl. iijs. jd.

Item I valew the chafe at vd. the quarter to be worth
xixs. vd.

The Valew of the poulse straw

Item I reckon the poulse straw worth xxvjs. viijd.

The whole Valew then of the straw and chafe of the Wheat
barly and poulse as is abovesayd comes to
xjl. xjs. vijd.

In Anno 1611

f. 2^r.

The [c]harges in threshing and wenowing of the corne
aforsayd and first of the Wheat.

Imprimis the whole charges of threshing of the wheat came to
xxiiij. ijd.

Item the c[har]ges of wenowing came to vjs.

The charges of threshing and wenowing of the barlye

Item the threshing of the barlye came to xxxs.

Item the wenowing therof came to vijs. jd.

The threshing and wenowing of the poulse, the charge
therof.

Item the threshing of the poulse came to vs. iiijd.

Item the wenowing therof came to xijd.

Summa totalis of the charges in threshing and wenowing
of the Wheat, barlye and poulse abovesayd is
iijl. xiijs. viijd.

Barlye which I cast for seed, and how much seed I had
of it.

Imprimis I cast of barlye xxvj qtrs.

Item I had of seed therof xix qtrs. vij b. ij p.

Item of light refuse that was nothing worth almost v b.

Item the rest was maulting corne being v qtrs. iij b. ij p.

4 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

How much my harvesting cost me in this yeare being in the West Field whenas I payd halfe of all these summes following because that I let my lande to halfes, And first for Reaping of my Wheate,

Imprimis we payd for reaping the ij next the mere in Rowstocke peice—vs. ; for the iiijth—ijs. ; for the vj, vij, viij & ixth—xiijs. iiij^d. the whole is xxjs. iiij^d.

Item for the first land at Dirthangells next my vncle Robertes hadland—ijs. xd. ; for the ij next—vjs. ; for the iiij next—viijjs. ; and for the ix, x, and xj—vijs. and for the vtmost next the highway—ijs. vjd. the which is xxvjs. iiij^d.

Item for the iiij lande in Newbroke ground—ijs. ; and for a piece of a lande ther—vj^d. which is ijs. vjd.

Item for the xviiij, xix, and xx landes vnder the Hame iijs. ix^d.

Item for the iiijth lande (in Milbroke peice) reckoning northwarde from the towne)—xxij^d., and for the vij, viij and ixth—vs. which is vjs. xd.

Item for j lande at Catsbraine next the meare ijs. iiij^d.

The whole number then of the landes sowed with wheat was—xxvj

The whole charges in reaping theme comes to as is above-sayd iiijl. iijjs. jd.

f. 2^v.

In Anno 1611

Mowing and cocking of the Barlye

Item we payd for the mowing and cocking of the barlye after the rate of vjd. the mowing and vijd. the cocking (excepting a trifle which my vncle Forde bated me for little landes vnder the Hame) for lxxv landes payd I say iiijl. xiijs. viij^d.

Reaping, cocking and turning of the poulse

Imprimis for the ix, x, xj and xijth above the Hame, from the meare—iiijjs. viij^d. ; And for the cocking and turning of them ijs., and for reaping the xiiij & xiv, xv, xvj—iiijjs. viij^d. And for the xvij and xviiij being fatches ijs. ij^d. and for the xix and xx being fatches also ijs. And for turning and cocking of these last sayd landes xxij^d. the whole is xvijs. iiij^d.

The whole number of the poulse landes was above the Hame viij

And the fatche landes . iiij

Item payd for reaping ij landes next the meare vnder the Hame

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 5

—xviij*l.* and for the iij next—i*js.* i*l.* and for the vj next—iii*js.* iii*l.*;
the cocking and turning of them cost—i*js.* the whole is *xs.*

The number of the poulse landes vnder the Hame was *xi*

Soe that the whole number of the wheat barlye and poulse landes
which were sowed in that field for me to halfe (for my vncle Forde
had ther a parte for my mother) was *Cxxv*

And the whole charges in reaping, mowing and cocking etc. was
viij*l.* ii*js.* j*l.* and to my parte being halfe *iii*l.* i*js.* ob.*

In Anno 1611

f. 3^r.

The charges of making my hay in this yeare, and mowing
therof

Imprimis I pay[d] for mowing the Padocke (being vi single dayes
moweth, after xiiij*l.* the day *vi*js.**

Item I payd for the making of the hay ther *ii*js.* v*l.**

Item I payd for the mowing of the Meade (being xvij single
dayes moweth) *xx*js.**

Item for the making of the hay ther *xvi*js.* v*l.**

Item I payd for the mowing of the South March (being xxvj
single dayes moweth) for soe they were all mowed as is sayd before
*xxx*s.* iii*l.**

Item for the making of the hay ther *xxv*js.* iii*l.**

Item I payd for mowing of viij haddes at Haslebroke *ix*l.**

Item the making therof cost me *v*l.**

Summa totalis of the charges is as it is abovesayd *v*l.* vi*js.**

How much hay I had growing in the yeare abovesayd and
how many cockes in every of my lottes, in the Meade and
South March.

Imprimis I had in the vppermost Lotte vpon Newlandes ditch
of cockes *xxij*

Item in the next beneath in the same furland *xxx*

Item in the next *xxxv*j.**

Item in the loweth great Lotte *xxxij*

Item in the little Lotte *v*j.**

Item in the Lotte on the west side of Edwardes Popes halfe *xxvi*j.**

Item in the lotte on the east side the sayd halue *xxx*j.**

Item in the middle furland *xxxij*

Item in viterum [*sic*] lotte *xxxii*j.**

Soe that I reckon I had growing in the Meade (reckning

6 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

xviij cockes to be ordinarie meding goyle) and the tieth deducted xij loades and iiij cockes.

Imprimis I had in the Shephovse Lotte in the South March of cockes xxviij

Item in the next in the same furland xij

Item in the little lotte v

Item in the lotte at thend of the Shephovse Lotte xxvj

Item in the first lotte in the middle furland xxxij

Item in the next xviij

Item in the little lotte iiij

Item in the jth Lotte vpon the farmer's lease xxv

Item in the next xxviij

Item in the little lotte iiij

Item in Smoth Meade cvij

Item in Ottelandes cxxviij

Soe that I had growing in the South March (reckning x[viiij] (?) cockes to be an ordinarie meding goyle) and the tieth deducted of loades xviij and xv cockes.

Item I mowed at Haslee broke, vpon viij haddes ther halfe [. . .]

f. 3^v.

In Anno Domini 1611

Item I had growing in the Padocke C kockes of hay, the w[hich] was (reckning xviij kockes to be an ordinarie load) v loa[de]s

The whole number of the loades growing in the yeare abovesayd

I had (as is aforsayd) in the Meade xij loades and iiij cockes, and in the South March xviij, and xv cockes, and in the Padocke v, and vpon Haslee-broke halfe a load which is in the whole—xxxvj loades & a halfe

The value thereof.

The which sayd xxxvj loades and a halfe (yf I should have sould them) I think they would have yelded me xxiijs. the load which comes to xliijl. xvis.

What I made of the Hame in Anno 1610, the letting wherof

I had by reason of a bargaine therof from my vncle Dew

I made in this sayd yeare (by reason of the sayd bargaine) in letting horse, beasts, and calues leases vijl. ix^d.

The number of the cattle put in ther this yeare vpon my farme leases

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 7

Imprimis ther were put in of horses by my selfe my vncle Dew,
 my vncle Forde, and my vncle Robert lxiij
 Item of kine and bullockes lxxxxiij
 Item of calues ix
 The value of these leases then letten
 Imprimis the horse leases comes to at ijs. vjd. the lease viijl
 Item the kine and bullockes leases at xviijd. the lease comes to
 vjl. xixs. vjd.
 Item the calves leases at viijd. the lease comes to vjs.
 Summa totalis et perfecta est xvj. vs. vjd.

What I made in the yeare 1611 of the leases lett in the
 Hame
 I made in the whole summe in letting of horse, beastes and calues
 leases iiijl. xvs. viijd.
 The number of the cattle put in ther in this yeare
 Imprimis I put in of horses xvj
 Item of beastes xl
 Item of calves iiij
 The number of them put in by the Commonners
 Imprimis put in by them of horses (for soe many commons are
 ther) xix
 Item of kine (for soe many leases ther are) xxxv
 Item of calves j

In Anno Domini 1611

f. 4^r.

What I made of the lettinge of Leases in the South March
 in Anno 1610 (which I had forgotten to put downe before,
 and of the leases in the Hame), by reason of a bargaine
 therof from my vncle Dew as is aforesayd
 I made in the whole summe by lettinge of horse leases ther
 xviijs. viijd.
 The number of the horses put in ther
 Imprimis I put in ther for the money abovesayd (at first and
 last) letting the derest at xiiijd. the lease) the number of xxiiij
 Item ther were put in by the commoners, by my vncle Ford and
 Robert, vpon my farme; the summe of (as I think) xxvj

What I made of the lettinge of horse leases in the South
 March in Anno supradicto

8 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

I made in the whole summe by letting of horse leases ther, (at
xvd. the lease and none vnder) xvjs. iij*d*.

The number of the horses put in ther

As I iudge ther were not put in ther in this yeare of my selfe and
others above the number of xxx

How my quite Rentes were payd mee in this yeare. (those
having payd, which are crost,) with the whole somme therof,
being the first that ever I receyved after I was of adge.

¹ Imprimis my vncle Robert Loder viijs. iij*d*.

Item William Elderfield xd.

Item Edward Keate xd.

Item John Loder thelder iijs.

Item John Loder the younger ijs. viij*d*.

Item John Woodley of Hendred iijs.

Item Anthoney Keate iijs.

Item George Elderfield iijs.

Item John Birgeman iijs. iij*d*.

Item John Rowland vs.

Item Richard Allyn iijs.

Item John Hearne for Elynge Corte ijs v*d*.

Item Nicholas Keate xii*d*.

Item John Forde my grandfather j*d*. ob.

Item Edward Pope j*d*. ob.

Item Robert Jennings William doth sow ij landes and fallow
them, I rate that worth xs.

The whole summe is ls. x*d*.

f. 4^v.

In Anno 1611

What my pegin hovse was worth vnto me in this yeare.

The whole summe that the pegions which I sould came to (for
now I was a bachelor and therfor I sould them all) was
iiij*l*. ix*s*. x*d*.

How many have bine kild at once

And that I may know hereafter whether my hovse doth decay
or is better, I have sett downe how many hath bine kild at once,
which was when ther were most kild vij dozens & iij pegions

The carying to Marquet and the tieth

Item the carying to Marquet cost me in the whole viijs.

Item the Tieth was vs.

The cleare profittes

¹ Crosses are prefixed in the MS. to all these entries, except John Forde's.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 9

Soe that my cleare profittes was (the carying to marquet and the Tieth being deducted) iiijl. xvjs. xd.

Besides that I value the dounge to be worth (for I had as much as dounced me within little of iij landes being iij loades and a halfe xxiijs. iiijd.

The whole summe of the cleare profittes then is vl. ijd.

The profittes of my Orchardes fruite¹; and first of Sanders.

Imprimis I sould the cherries for—xijd.; Item j b. of great pearres for—xvjd.; Item of Pepions v b. at iijs. the bushell xvs.; of Empes j b.—ijs.; of Russettes j b.—ijs.; of harde pearres ij b. ij p.—iijs. ixjd.; the rest of the aples at iiijd. the whole is xxvs. vjd.

Of Bartletttes

Imprimis the pearres being xij b., I sould for xvjd. the bushell which comes to—xvjs.; Item the Pepions being vj b. iiij p. I rate worth—xxs. iiijd.; the Russettes i b. at ijs. the Empes ij b. at —vjs.; the ² ij b. ij p. at vs. the Wildinges and Costerdes j b. at xiiijd.; the which is xls. vjd.

Of the Vpper Hovse Close

Imprimis the Pepions being iiij b. iiij p. I rate worth—xjs. iiijd. Item the Bechendons j b. j p. at—iijs. ixjd. Item the Swetinges being iiij b. j p. I sould for—vs. viijd.; Item the cherries for—xviijd.; Item the damsons for xiiijd. the whole is xxiijs. iiijd.

Of Fardinges

Imprimis I made of the cherries de claro—xxjs. xjd.

Item of the Sweetinges being vj b.—viijjs. the which is xxixs. xjd.

The whole summe of profites of the closes aforsayd is;
(to wit of Sanders, Bartletttes, the Upper Hovse Close, and Fardinges) vl. xixs. jd.

The charges in gathering of the pearres, aples, and cherries aforsayd with the carying to marquet of ye cherries

Imprimis the gathering of the pearres and aples was—iiijjs. ijd. Item the gathering and carying to Marquet of the cherries in Fardinges comes to—vs. vjd.; the whole is ixs. viijd.

The Tieth of my Orchardes

¹ Capital letters are not used uniformly in the MS for the names of the several fruits.

² This word is indecipherable.

10 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

I pay'd for the Tieth of alle my Orchardes this yeare xiijs.

The profite of my Orchardes de claro.

The Tieth being deducted which was xiijs., the gathering and carynges to Marquet which was—ixs. viij*d.*, out of *vl.* xixs. *jd.* as is abovsайд ther remaines de claro *iiijl.* xvjs. *vd.*

What I have made of my cherries in Fardinges in former yeares the first yeare that I had it was the yeare 1606; and I payd xxvjs. viij*d.* by yeare for it; vntill I was of adge.

In Anno 1610

In this yeare the whole summe that my chirries were sould for was *xij.* *xjd.*

The caryng them to marquet cost—x*vd.*, the gatheryng—*xijd.* the tieth was—*xiiijd.*; which being all deducted ther remaines de claro *ixs.* *vjd.*

In Anno 1609

In this yeare the whole summe that my cherries were sould for was being *cclxli.* the dearest sould at *vij*d.** the chepest at *ij*d.** the *lb.* *lijs.* *iiij*d.**

The caryng these to marquet cost—*vs.* *iiij*d.**; the gathering *iijs.* *xd.* the tieth was—*iiijs.* *vjd.*; which being deducted ther remaines de claro *xxxvijs.* *vij*d.**

In Anno 1608

The whole summe that my cherries were sould for was (being but *Cxxxij*li.**; the derst sould for *ix*d.** the *lb.*; the chepst for *iiij*d.**.) *lis.* *vd.*

The caryng these to marquet cost *iijs.* *vij*d.**; the gathering *iijs.*; the tieth was *iiijs.* *xd.* which being deducted ther remaines de claro *xxxixs.* *xjd.*

In the yeare 1607 I sould them, all together for *vjs.* *vij*d.**, and in the year 1606 for—*xliis.* (?)

Some yeares I have made of all manner profittes of Fardinges—*iiijl.* *vjs.* *vij*d.** and in some aboutes—*xls.* and somme *ls.*, the yeares, 1606, 1608, & 1610 were the profitablest. The Lorde blesseth as it pleaseth him.

f. 5v.

In Anno 1611

When my Orchard Fardynges was planted
I planted the sayd Orchard in the yeare of our Lorde 1605.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 11

The Tieth therof the yeare following
The Tieth therof, (of the fruite) was in the yeare 1606 but
xij*l*.

In Anno Domini 1606

I set in this yeare as many verges as cost me in settinge—iii*js*. ij*l*.
which were clxiiij ; and this viijth of January in Anno 1611 I have
not remayning of them not passing (I think)—vj

The proffites of my Layes or Haddes in Anno 1612
Imprimis vj Haddes at Hopswell I rate at xii*js*. iii*l*. ; and ij
ther which my vncl^e Forde had vpon my mothers parte, I rate at
and viij which I had (I made of them at Haslee Broke (as is afor-
said—xi*js*. ; and iiij which my vncl^e Forde had as before, ther ;
I value at v*js*. ; and the small Layes, above the Hame and vnder
I rate at—ii*js*. ; the vj first sayd, and these iiij last are to sett downe
which were worth I rate xv*js*. iii*l*.

The profites of my Orchardes grase, and the Cleve
Imprimis I made of the grase of Sanders I reckon—vii*js*.
Item of ye Cleve xi*js*., Item of Bartlett^es v*js*. viij*l*. Item of
Fardinges—xxiii*js*., Item of the Upper Hovse Close—xx*s*. ; the
which is in the whole ii*l*. xs. viij*l*.

The Rent^es for my hovses
Imprimis of the Vpper Hovse xx*s*. ; Item of Bartlett^es xs. which is
xxxx.

The proffittes of the latter math of the Meade and fieldes
Item I lett ther xiiij beastes leases for the which I had xiii*js*.

The profit of the latter math of the Podocke
Item I made of the sayd latter math of the Podocke xvii*js*.
Hempe

Item I rate the hempe which I had growing to be worth—iii*js*.

In Anno 1611

f 6^r.

Poulse and fatches hitched
I hitched xxiiij landes the which (yf I had lett them forth) I reckon
would have bine lett for vii*js*. the lande, the which comes to ix*l*. iii*js*.

Wood which I sould
Item I sould of wood as much as came to viii*js*. viij*l*.

The whole summe of alle manner of profittes receaved in

12 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

this yeare 1611, (besides the hitching poulse and fatches (as is abovesayd) which came to ixl. iijs.) is as followeth

Imprimis the Wheat, barlye, and poulse being in all but lxxij qtrs. v b. as is aforsayd, came to according to ye Rate & Valew aforsayd lxxxxijl. iijs.

Item the straw and chafe of the sayd wheat barly & poulse came to (as it is aforsayd) xjl. xjs. vijd.

Item the valew of my hay as is aforsayd to xliijl. xvjs.

Item the lettynge leases in the Hame came to iiijl. xvs. viijd.

Item the latter math of the South March to xvjs. ijd.

Item the quite Rentes with Robert Jeninges covstome landes to ls. xd.

Item the pegions with the dounge of the pegion hovse to

vl. xiijs. ijd.

Item the fruite of my Orchardes came to vl. xixs. jd.

Item my Orchardes grase with the Cleve to iijl. xs. viijd.

Item the grase of my Layes or Hades came to excepting the half

Item loades of hay mowed at Haslebroke aforsayd xvjs. iiijd.

Item the Rentes for my hovses as is aforsayd to xxxs.

Item the latter math of the Meade & fieldes to xiijs.

Item the latter math of the Padocke to xviijs.

Item my Hempe came to (as is forsayd) iijs.

Item my wood which I sould to viijs. viijd.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est

clxxv. vijs. iijd.

f. 6^v.

In Anno 1611

Paymentes vnto the kynges and first for Composition—
wheat and money¹

Imprimis I was charged with iiij b. of wheat, for the which I payd iijs. viijd. the bushell, (besides the kynges price) which came to xiijs. viijd.

Item I payd for composition money ijs. vjd.

For Subsidie money

Item I was taxed at iiijl. in landes which came to at xxd. the pounce vs. iiijd.

For the Fistemmes

Item I payd for the Fistemmes xijd. the yarde landes for xiiij yarde landes and a halfe, (for now my vncle Ford had my mothers

¹ I e. for exemption from purveyance, including "vantage" money.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 13

parte) and iij*℥*. for a xx of shep (for this was aboutes January and I had no more then which came to xiijs. ix*℥*).

For the goyle¹

Item I reckon that I payd in all this yeare (our towne being charged at x*℥*. ob. the weke to the goyle), to my parte about some iijs.

For Oates and straw

Item I reckon that I payd after the rate of a j*℥*. the yarde landes (my vncl^e Ford, etc.) which came to xiiij*℥*. ob.

For carying billet with other cariages

Item we were charged with vij cartes to cary billet, at ijs. iiij*℥*. the carte, & with a carte to cary malt to Newbery at viijs. which came (I thinke) to my parte xviiij*℥*.

The whole sume of paymentes vnto the Kinge comes as it is abovesayd to xliijs. x*℥*. ob.

What I payd towards the Hovse of Correction

Our towne of Harwell was charged at ijs. iiij*℥*. in the whole which came to I reckon to my parte some iiij*℥*.

In Anno 1612

f. 7^r.

Paymentes to the pore of our towne

Imprimis I payd at Easter ijs.

Item the Christmas following a wekely tax was set vpon each man of our towne by the which I was taxed at xiij*℥*. the weke the which I payd for 12 wekes, which came to xiiijs.

Summa est xvjs.

Thisseling² of certaine landes

I payd for the thisseling of vi landes above Brodeway iij; and iij at Catsbraine to my parte being but halfe at x*℥*. the landes thisseling ijs. vj*℥*.

Wanting² of my Meade groundes.

Imprimis the wanting of the Padocke, (for the killing of ij xij, of wantes at j*℥*. ob. the wante) cost me iijs.

Item the wanting of the South Marche cost to my parte xx*℥*.

Summa est iijs. viij*℥*.

Hempsede

Item I bought ij p. therof which cost me xij*℥*.

Item the pullinge of my hempe cost me xij*℥*.

¹ See Glossary.

² See Introduction.

14 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the bringing it home cost	vjs.
Summa est	ijjs. vjd.
Watering of my Meadegrounde	
Imprimis for making pines ther cost me	xd.
Item payd to a man for watching the water one night	iiijd.
Summa est	xiiijd.
Allowances towards the tillynge of my lande	
Imprimis I allowed my vncle Forde, Birgeman, and Kynge to each of them a loade of hay I value that at	iijl. xijs.
Item to my vncle Forde iij Layes at Hopswell I value them at	vjs. viijd.
Item to him the latter math of the Padocke I rate that at	xvijs.
Item to Birgeman the sewing of ij landes which Robert Jenninges did of Coustome, I value them at	vs.
Item the douncing of ij landes with the folde I rate that worth to his parte	vjs. viijd.
Item to Kinge three Layes at Hopswell I value them at	vjs. viijd.
Item to Birgman and Kynge the hitching of ij landes a peice in the stuble field, the which I reckon was worth	xxvjs. viijd.
Summa est	vijl. xxd.

f 7^v.

In Anno Domini 1611

Haywardes wages	
Item I payd the Haywarde for his wages, for xiiij yearde landes and a halfe at iiijd. the yearde landes	iijs. iiijd. ob.
Making mounds; and first of the Padocke.	
Imprimis the cuttinge of bushes ij dayes and better cost	xxiiijd.
Item the carying them being ij loades the nerest way	ijjs.
Item John Moss for shriddinge a day, had—xijd.; Item the carying the shrovde being a loade (out of the hale meade cost	xijd.
Item the hedging cost	iijs. ijd.
Summa est	ixs. jd.
What I made of the stufe	
I made of the woode at Michaelmas after that it was brought up	iijs. vjd.
Item of the bushes	iijs. vjd.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 15

Soe that I lost ijs. jd. besides the whole value of the stufe which was (I thinke before) xs.; the which might be savd yf it were diked and set as needfull it is.

In Anno 1609

The whole summe for hedginge the Padocke this yeare came to

ixs. vijd.

I made of the stufe in this yeare

xs. xd.

In Anno 1608

The whole charges for hedginge the Padocke came to xs. xd.

And I made of the stufe but

vijjs.

In Anno 1607

The whole charges for hedginge the Padocke came to xs. xjd.

And I sould the stufe for

ixs.

Hedging the South March in Anno 1609, the value of ye stufe at Michaelmas

The whole charges for hedging, cutting and carying ye shroude cost

iiijjs. jd.

And I sould all the stufe for

iijs. vijd.

In Anno 1608

The whole charges for hedginge (as aforesayd) cost vs. iijd.

And I sould the stufe for

xviijd.

In Anno 1607

The hedging cost all manner wayes—vs. And I sould the stufe for vs.

Soe that yf it were diked and quike sett, it would save me all these summes of money, payd as aforsayd

Making other mounds in Anno 1611.

I made mounds about Sanders, Bartlettes & Fardinges the shrovde I had growing of my owne, the which was worth (I reckon) the charges in hedging (or ther aboutes) Soe that yf ther were quicke sett, palle or some such like mounds it would save me the charges of hedging yearly

In Anno Domini 1611

f. 8.

The charges in thachinge my hovses & first of my Farme Imprimis the whole charges for thatcher, server and yelmer at

16 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

my Farme here came to (which was by reason that my vncles left it soe badlye thached) I say it came to xiijs.

Item the value for prayes layd out was xv*d*.

Item I value the straw soe thached to be worth xvs.

Summa est xxixs. iij*d*.

The charges in thaching the Upper Hovse.

Imprimis the whole charges for the thacher server and yelmer¹ came to ix*s*. vj*d*.

Item the charges for prayes was xvj*d*.

Item I value the straw soe thached to be worth xvs. for my vncle Robert allowed a loade

Summa est xxvs. x*d*.

The charges in thaching at Shephovse

Imprimis the whole charges all manner of wayes came to ijs. j*d*.

The whole summe for thaching is— lvs. ij*d*.

The whole summe of all manner of my layinges out in this yeare 1611 (which wilbe ordinarilye layd forth, for the bringing in of the commodities aforsayd) is as followeth.

Imprimis the threshing and wenowing of the lxxiij qtrs. v b. of wheat barly and poulse aforsayd came to iij*l*. xiijs. viij*d*.

Item the reaping of the sayd wheat and pulse with the cocking and mowing of the barlye (to my parte being but halfe (as is aforsayd) came to iiij*l*. ijs. ob.

Item the charges in making my hay was v*l*. vijs.

Item allowances towardes the tyllinge of my lande was vi*l*. xx*d*.

Item the carying to marquet my pegions with ye tieth xiijs.

Item the gathering of my peares and aples, with the gathering and carying to marquet ye cherries at Fardynges came to

ix*s*. viij*d*.

Item the Tieth for all my Orchardes was xiijs.

Item all manner paymentes to the kinge came to xliijs. x*d*. ob.

Item I payd towardes the Hovse of Correction iiij*d*.

Item the whole paymentes to the pore was xvjs.

Item the Thisseling of landes cost me ijs. vj*d*.

Item the wantinge of my meades iijs. viij*d*., the watering² xiiij*d*. which is vs. x*d*.

Item hempseede, pullinge of my hempe, and bringinge it home ijs. vj*d*.

¹ See Glossary.

² See Introduction.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 17

Item Haywardes wages cost me iijs. iiij^d. ob.
 Item thachinge of my hovses lvs. ij^d.
 Summa totalis summarum prædictarum est
 xxviij^l. iijs. vij^d. ob.

Landes dounge with the carte in this year 1611 in ye f 8^v.
 East Field.

Imprimis the ij eastmost of the xj at thend of the Cleve were
 dounge with cow and horse-dounge; (being the first that ever I
 dounge soe.)

Item the ij westmost of the iiij vnder Brodway were dounge
 with earth out of the pounce.

The charges I was at by reason of setting vp ii foldes in
 this yeare 1611; from the jth of May, vntill the jth of
 November.

Imprimis for my ij shepheardes wages the one at ix^s. the moneth
 the other at ix^s. iiij^d. came to vl. xvs. viij^d.

Item the charges for hurdells was xjs.

Item the charges in carying my foldes from place to place
 vs. ix^d.

Item for Tarre—xviij^d.; and for greese xv^d. which is
 ijs. ix^d.

Item for forkes and stackes vj^d.; and for handleng to Ardin
 viij^d. which is xiiij^d.

Summa totalis est vl. xvjs. iiij^d.

This much yf I should take ioynntmentes¹ they would cost
 me to wit the sayd sume of vl. xvjs. iiij^d.

What I was worth the viijth of January in Anno supra :
 1611

Imprimis I did owe this sayd time clxxxvj^l. 9s. 6^d.²
 money then had to pay it as followeth

Imprimis my father law Andrewes owed me cl^l.

Item I have in my keeping—liij^l.; Item my vncle Forde owed
 me 3^l. 6s. 4^d. which is 56^l. 6s. 4^d.

Item other owe me iij^l. Item my plow I reckon worth xxxs.
 which is iiij^l. xs.

Item my plow harnesse, and suchlike Implementes aboutes my
 horses xxvjs. viij^d.

¹ ? for *Joyntments*.

² Loder uses occasional arabic figures in the MS.

18 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item my carte harness—xls. ; Item my horses were worth—
xxvj*l.*

Summa est xxviii*l.*
ccxl. iijs.

What I had now layd out vpon tilling of my lande :

Imprimis my wages now payd them was xiiij*l.*

Item charges in sowing poulse and fatches for my horses (at the
begin: to fallow) & in halters, collars, whitlether, iren geare, as
shoeing etc. ; mending my plow, basten ropes, plow harness, from
the Lady day before vnto this time abovesayd, for iiij horses came
to vl. xs.

Item my sayd horses spent me in this said time to the valew of
xxvj*l.*

Item vse of money to this purpose came to iiij*l.* xs.

Item my horses were the worse by iiij*l.*

Summa of these last sommes is—liij*l.*

The value of my Croke

Item I reckon my wheat at xxj qtrs., xxxs. the quarter to come
to xxxj*l.* xs. wherof I have spent all ready to ye valew of vl., so
ther remainnes xxvj*l.* xs.

Item I reckon my barley to be xl qtrs. at xxs. the quarter comes
to x*l.*

Item my poulse to be x qtrs. at xxs. the qter. which comes to
x*l.*

Summa est—lxxvj*l.* xs.

The valew of my wolfe & shep

Imprimis I reckon my wolfe to be xxvij toades, at xxiijs. the
toade comes to xxxj*l.* xij*d.*

Item I reckon that ccxl of my best shep, may be worth after
winter cv*l.*

Item the other xxxvij to be worth xij*l.*

Item my Teges to be worth iiij*l.*

Summa est—clij*l.* xij*d.*

The valew of hay

Item I reckon that the hay my shep and horses will leave after
winter at viij*l.*

Summa est—viiij*l.*

Summa totalis summarum praedictarum est

vCxxviii*l.* xiijs.

Soe that the debt abovesayd being payd ther remanes that I am
worth the Residue which is iiijCxlj*l.* iijs. vj*d.*

f. 9^r. The whole sume of the cleare profittes and gaines which

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 19

I made all manner of wayes in Anno 1611; vpon my Farme is as followeth.

Imprimis the whole profites of my lande was (as is aforsayd), I meane the crope therof of corne, amounted to the valew of lxxxxijl. ijs.; & the straw and chafe of the sayd corne amounted to the valew of (as is aforsayd)—xjl. xjs. vijd.; the layinges out being deducted as followeth; for allowances towardes the tillyng of my land to halves—vijl. xxd.; for threshing and wenowing of the corne iijl. xiijs. viijd.; for all charges at harvest—iiijl. ijs. ob.; for thisseling landes—ijs. vjd.; for haywardes wages—ijs. iiijd. ob.; these layinges out (I say) deducted, being xvl. ijs. ijd.; out of thafor sayd profittes being Cijl. xiijs. vijd. ther remaines of ye cleare profittes of my lande and Crope the summe of lxxxvijl. xjs. iiijd.

Item my hay came to (as is aforsayd) xliijl. xvjs.; deducting of it for the mowing and making—vl. vijs.; and for wanting and watering—vs. xd.; ther remaines then I say of cleare profittes, the Lorde be thanked, the whole summe of— xxxvijl. ijs. ijd.

Item the whole summe of alle other my profittes is as aforsayd 27l. 16s. viijd.; and the whole summe of all other my charges and layinges out for them (as aforsayd) vijl. xiijs. vjd. ob.; which being deducted ther remaines de claro vnto me xxl. ijs. vd. ob.

But of these profittes particularly I may reade in my Notes befor.

Soe that the summe of the cleare profittes (given vnto me unworthy therof, by the most mercifull God) is as above-sayd cxlvjl. xvjs. xid. ob.

Which of my landes yelded me most profit, of those sowed with wheate or of those sowed with barly & poulse?

Imprimis my wheat landes, being xxvj (as I may see in my Notes aforesaid) the profittes of them came to (as aforesaid) xxxjl. vijs. ijd. (and but very little yf any iot bigger then ordinary) And my barly landes, being lxxv, which was iij times so many (lacking but iij landes) the profittes of them came to (as aforesaid)—liijl. viijs., which is not twice soe much profit (as my wheat landes) by & above viijl., which is very much, the landes being dounge a like as fare as I now can remember; Wherefore I think it were good sowing more store of wheat, yf the profit rise thus in other yeares hereafter following.

Memorandum that the wheat landes being xxvj (as abovesayd) bore me xx qtrs. vij b. j p.; and the lxxv barly landes xlvj qtrs. iij b. ij p. (being let to halves), soe that the barly landes did not

20 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

beare soe much vpon a lande one with another, as the wheat by aboute vj qtrs. ; And yet the wheat was worth xxxs. the quarter , and the barly but xxiijs. the quarter (as afor is sayd) wherfore here is to be¹ seene great reason for sowing more wheat & lesse barly.

f. 9^v.

In Anno 1612

A Memorandum what alle manner of charges were which I was at, in Anno 1611 for and aboutes the crope which I had and reaped in Anno 1612, being in th' East Field, the first that ever I had ther growing. And first what my horses spent me all manner of wayes.

Imprimis my horses spent me in hay the summe of xiiij loades and a halfe the which I valued worth—xvj*l*. xijs. *xd*. ; (but it is to be remembred, that I began spending therof at our Lady day, whenas I began fallowing, which² well weare vj wekes before ordinarily they begin, in the which I iudge they spent one loade and a halfe), at the least I spent in hay, I say

xvj*l*. xijs. *xd*.

Item the whole charges in provender was (being iij qtrs of beanes vij. qtrs. ij b. of mault , and iiij b. of Oates) which cost I say

ix*l*. xijs. viij*d*.

I never allowing them iij b. a weke but in the seadtime

Item the whole charges in chafe was (the chafe being yc chafe of cxxj qtrs. of corne, wherof parte was wheat, and parte barlye)

liijs viij*d*.

Item the whole charges of poulse was (first that which I bought cost—xvs. viij*d*. ; then I sowed x b. of pese, I value them as xxs. , (reckning nothing for my lande) the charges in reaping it and cocking came to vjs. the whole is

xljs. viij*d*.

Item the whole charges of and for fatches was (first I sowed xij b. which cost xxxiiijs. j*d*. ; the ye³ charges in reaping and cocking came to iijs. viij*d*.) the whole was, I say,

xxxvijs. ix*d*.

Item the whole charges for grase was

lixs. viij*d*.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est—

xxxvi*l*. xviijs.

It is to be remembred, that my horses began spending of these thinges abovesayd at our Lady day ; which was to [*sic*] wekes more then a yeare (and before we ordinarily begin

¹ to in MS.

² which repeated in MS

³ *Sic* apparently for " then ye."

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 21

fallowing) soe that I iudge my iiij horses in a yeare, and
j for viij wekes, spent in the whole the summe of

xxxijl. xiijs.

Money to be deducted out of the expenses and chrages
[sic] of my horses (as is abovesayd) which my horses yarned
me, besides the tillinge of my errable lande, from the time
I began fallowing vntill I had made ane end of sowing (as
is abovesayd) And also which my men yarned me over and
above in the sayd time And for dounge which my horses
made me the whole time aforsayd, as followeth,

Imprimis my horses yarned me (I meane with the helpe of my
men) in carying my hay at meadetime ; In carying straw to shep-
hovse in the winter ; in carying woode home, and to the Padocke ;
etc. and in divers other cariages and workes as by a general Note
which I had therof it appeared they did ; with my mens worke the
weather falling out wet, or soe as my horses could not worke ; my
men and horses yarned me I say the full summe of xjl. ijs. ix*d*.

Memorandum that my horses might have erned more then
they did (yf the weather had not fallen out soe that they
could not worke) by the summe of xliiij*s*. ij*d*.

Item my dounge which my horses made in the time abovesayd,
I iudge to be lx loades, the which I value worth at xij*d*. the loades
iijl.

Summe to be deducted is xliiij*l*. ijs. ix*d*.

The which being deducted out of the xxxvj*l*. xviijs. which my
horses spent as is abovesaid and out of vjl. iiij*s*. for other charges
aboutes my horses. And out of the [sic] the xvij*l*. xijs. payd my men
as is hereafter shewed ; ther remains vpon them both the full
charges of (being the whole charges of horse and men), the summe of
xlvi*l*. xjs. iiij*d*.

In Anno 1612

f. 10^r.

Other charges which I was at aboutes my horses, (in the
time aforsayd) as for collars, hammes, traces, hempen
halters, shoeing, smithes worke about mending my plow,
carpenders worke in mending him, whitlether ; etc. and the
wearing out of my horses ; with the wearing of other things,
as followeth.

Imprimis for flacken collers (my iiij horses for a yeare, and v
wekes and j horse viij wekes) spent the valew of xviii*d*.

Item for hames

vjd.

22 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item for trances	ijs. vjd.
Item for hempen halters I iudge	xvijs.
Item in shoeing	xs. xjd.
Item for smithes worke in mending my ire[n] geare, about my plow	xiijs. iiijd.
Item for carpenders worke for mending him	iijs. vijd.
Item Whitlether cost me I iudge	vs.
Item I reckon my horses were the worse in the abovesaid time by	iijs.
Item I iudge, that the wearing of other thinges, as forehorse halter, ring'd halters, collar halters, skipe, chafe seve, shovell, cripers, fetters, basten ropes, my plow, harrowes, etc. cost me	xvs. iiijd.
Item the caring of my horses cost me	vijs. xjd.
The summe of the summes abovesaid is—	vjl. iijs.

The vse of money borrowed, and of my stocke which lay dead vntill I had my crope.

Imprimis the vse for money which I borrowed, came to
 iijl. xiijs. vjd.

Item the vse of my stocke which lay dead, from the time I made an end of sowing vntill I had it in my barne (it being as by my Notes appeareth the summe of lxxxxl. xvijs. iiijd.) I reckon comes to for halfe a yeare
 iijl. xjs. ixjd.

Item from this sayd time vntill I had threshed my corne, and put this my sayd stocke in my purse, I reckon it at least a quarter of the year; the vse of my stocke for this time comes to
 xlvjs. iiijd.

Item the vse of myne owne stocke, from the first setting vp, vntill I had made an end of sowing (besides the vse of money borrowed as aforsayd) as for hay, my owne corne for provender etc. I iudge comes to
 xs.

The summe of the summes abovesayd is xijl. ijs. vjd.

All this yf I had let my lande to halfes, or at a Rent, I had saved.

f. 10^v.

In Anno 1612

What I payd my men for theyr wages, from our Lady day in Anno 1611, vntill the xxijth of Aprill in Anno 1612 (whenas I made an end of sowing) which was a yeare and iiij wekes, & ij dayes; being for my carter William Weston

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 23

xl. vs. and a loade of bushes the yeare, and to my boy
Jak' Andrewes iiijl. xs. the yeare ; And what I payd to my
harrower ; as followeth

Imprimis my carter William Weston had of me for the time
abovsayd in money the summe of xjl. vijs. vjd.

Item a loade of bushes the which I value worth ujs. iiijd.

Item Robert Andrewes had for his sonne Jake for the time
abovsayd in the whole, the summe of vl. iiijd.

Item I payd my harrower John Austen for going to harrow the
whole seedtime the summe of xxs. xd.

The whole summe for my mens wages is xviijl. xijs.

What seed I sowed for this crope ; and the value thereof
as followeth

Imprimis I sowed of Wheat iiij qtrs. vj b.

The which I value worth at xxixs. iiijd. the quarter vl. xs.

Item I sowed of Barlye xxij qtrs. ij b. ij p.

The which I value worth at xxiijs. ye quarter

xxvl. xiijs. iiijd.

The whole value of the seed is xxxj. lijs. iiijd.

The whole summe of alle manner charges aforsayd

Soe that the whole charges ; aforsayd for seed, for my mens
wages ; of that which my horses spent me for theyr meate ; and
otherwise for harnesse, shoeing etc. and for the vse of money
borrowed ; and of my owne stockes lying dead—deducting for
that which my horses and men yarned me over and above, out of
that they spent me ; (as is aforsayd) comes to the summe of

lxxxviiijl. xvjs. jd.

In Anno 1612

f. 11^r.

Money payd for harvest worke, in and aboutes the crope
aforsayd in Anno 1612

Imprimis I payd to John Loder and James Haslee for mowing
all my barlye (being lxxxxj landes and a halfe) at ix. the xx of
landes xljs. ijd.

Item I payd for the cocking in like manner to Gaddie Chancelor
which cost in like manner xljs. ijd.

Item I payd for reaping all my wheat (being xxiiij landes & a
halfe) lvijs. iiijd.

Item I payd Andrewes for iiij wekes worke and a day (in

24 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

pitching carte) at ijs. vjd. the weke and vd. which I gave him
over xjs. vjd.

Item I reckon his meate and drink worth at ijs. iiijd. the weke
xs. vjd.

Item my owne labour I iudge worth in going shift carte with my
wife and maides vs.

The whole summe for harvesting (besides that I reckon
my ij mens worke with my horses in carying of it home at
nothing) is viijl. vjs. viijd.

Wher my wheatlandes lay and what I payd for reaping them,
perticularly as followeth

Imprimis the middlemost shouttinge vpon Highbankes cost—
xxijd.; Item ye ij hethermost—iijs. (xviijd. a lande had bine
ynough) Item the hethermost vnder Brodway his reaping cost—
ijs. xd.; the next—ijs. the ij next—ijs. xd. a peice; (the next was
barly) Item for reaping the great lande—iijs., the halfe hadlande
—xiiijd.

Item the iij southmost of the ix at Whitpites cost—vijs. vjd.

Item the ij little landes next the way above Brodway (the hether-
most peice) cost—ijs. viijd., & the vj next cost for reaping—
ijs. ijd. a peice.

Item the next to the highway (save one) at Assall peice cost—
iijs. ijd. & the next eastward—ijs. xd.

Item the ix and x from the meare, & shoutting vpon the Shep-
hovse cost ijs. iiijd. a peice.

In my judgment it is not the worste way for a man to
borde reapers in his hovse; because ther is soe much
gathered and stolen by those that a man putes it to task to¹

f. 11^v.

In Anno 1612

Money payd for threshing and wenowing of the crope
aforsayd, as followeth in Anno 1612

Imprimis, I payd William Weston and Robert Andrewes, &
Porter, for threshing all this sayd crope, in the whole summe,
vj^l. xiijs. vd.

Item payd for the wenowing of it and carying in, vnto them.
xiijs. xd.

Item payd for Rudderling I iudge vs.

The whole summe for threshing wenowing and rudering is
vij^l. xijs. iiijd.

¹ Provincial meaning, "those to whom it is put to task," i.e. the workmen.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 25

What I payd for a quarters threshing, and what I payd my men a day in Anno supradicto

Memorandum that the *vjl. xiijs. vd.* for threshing payd, as is aforsayd, was for the threshing of *xxix* qtrs. of wheat and *vj* bushells; and of *clxiiij* qtrs. *vij* b. *iiij* p. of barlye; which was for wheat *xvd.* the quarter or ther aboutes; and for barlie *vijd.* the quarter and somewhat vpwardes. Soe that yf I could have had my wheat threshed for *xijd.* the quarter; and *vjd.* the quarter of barlie, with the serving of my beastes into the bargame (which they did in this theyr threshing by the day, besides theyr threshing which doth a little ease the summe) I might then I say have gained in putting of this crope forth soe, the summe of *xxs. xjd.* or ther aboutes.

Memorandum also that I payd them for every day both in winter and summer *viiijd.* the day vntill meadetime.

Ode workes in Anno 1612

Memorandum also that I had payd them in this year for ode workes, (from Harvest vntill the first of June following whenas I had made an end of all threshing, (for I know not what I payd from that time vntill meadetime) I say payd for ode workes the summe of *iiijl. xjs. vijd.*

What the threshing of the northmost move saying one, in the great barne cost me in this yeare abovsayd.

Memorandum that they were *xxiiij* dayes in threshing of this Move (being indeed well filled), being threshed in Februarye, being but *xxij* qtrs. *ij* b. *ij* p., Soe that I payd *viiijd.* the quarter then (and it seameth by this that all workemen almost (it is to be doubted) will play legerdemaine with theyr masters and favour themselves) payd I say for threshing this move aforsayd the summe of *xvjs.*

What I payd for threshing aboute the last of Marche and the latter parte of Aprill, and beginninge of May.

Memorandum that I payd at all these times *vijd.* for a quarter of barlies threshing It were better for a man to put his corne forth by the quarter, or the move; then to be thus gould; for it was exceding cleane, for it grew the drie yeare; and Haslee sayd that he would have threshed all the barlye I had at *vd.* the quarter; but verilye *vjd.* the quarter had bine sufficient and to have served my beastes to (which they did).

What I payd them for threshing wheat in May

Memorandum that I payd them for threshing *vij* qtrs.—*viijs. ixd.* which was *xvd.* the quarter even then.

26 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The whole summe payd for threshing wenowing and Ruder-
dering, with ode workes (besides ode workes done from the
jth of June vntill meadtime, which I know not what they
cost as is aforsayd) is xijl. ijs. xd.

In Anno 1612

f. 12^r.

The fulle and whole sune of alle manner charges in and
aboutes the crope aforesayd, as followeth.

Imprimis my iiij horses for a yeare and v weekes, and j horse for
viii weekes spent me for theyr meate (as is aforsayd) reckning
nothing for ye lande sowen with poulse and fatches vpon the hitch)
as is aforsayd) they spent I say the summe of xxxvl. xvijjs.

Item my men had of me all manner wayes, and in the whole
summe for theyr wages, the summe of xvijl. xijs.

Item other charges aboutes my horses came to (as is aforsayd)
the summe of vjl. iijs.

But ther is to be deducted out of the iii summes ; for that which
my men and horses yarned me over and above the tillinge of my
arrable lande ; and for the dounge which they made (as is afors-
sayd) the summe of xiiijl. ijs. ix^d. soe that the whole charges
remayning vpon them iij is xlv^d. xjs. iijs.

Item the vse of money borrowed, and the vse of my stocke which
lay dead (as is aforsayd) comes to xijl. ijs. vjd.

Item the sead which I sowed comes to the value of (as is aforsayd)
xxxjl. iijs. iiij^d.

Item the charges for Harvesting (besides that I reckon my ij
mens worke with my horses in carying of it home at nothing) comes
to I say the summe of viijl. vjs. viij^d.

Item the whole charges for threshing and wenowing of the sayd
crope comes to (as is aforsayd) vijl. xijs. iijs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum ést Ciiijl. xvjs.

f. 12^v.

What my plow cost me in Anno 1611 bought : being the
first that ever I had.

Imprimis for a paire of Ringes for ye whelles, & ye spindle the
neck chaine, and the sillow shoe, being all by weight ljl. and a
halfe at iij^d. the pounce, came to xijs. xd. ob.

Item for x verrilles—xd. and for xx plow nailes ijd. which is—xijd.

Item for the Tow,¹ & ye Titerwige, Taile Wiges, the chain with

¹ For the parts of a plough, see Barnaby Googe, *The Whole Art and Trade
of Husbandry*, 1614, p 20.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 27

the Iron boul't ; and ye culter with the rest being in all *xlxi^{li}*. at *iiij^d*. the pounce, with a j for ij° nailes for the spindle— *xijs. iiij^d*.

Item for the sharre—*ijs.* ; and for the plow itselfe *iijs.*—*vjs.*

Item for the whelles & the box *iijs.*

Item for the whippes and ye yoke with the setting yt together *xij^d*.

Item for *iiij* iron bandes for ye neck of ye plow, with a cleyt for ye side *xij^d*.

Item for a beare chaine *vj^d*.

Summa est *xxxvijs. viij^d*.

What plow harnesse cost me, in Anno supradicto bought ;

Imprimis *iiij* collars at *iiij^d*. ob. the collar cost me *xviij^d*.

Item v paires of plow tracces at *vj^d*. the paire cost *ijs. vj^d*.

Item *iiij* paire of hames at *iiij^d*. the paire *xij^d*.

Item for a fore horse halter—*ijs. iiij^d* ; *iiij* collar halters—*iijs. vj^d*. , *iiij* ringed hartes ¹ *xxd.*, which is *ixs. vj^d*.

Item *iiij* paire of bittes for the ring'd halters *xvj^d*.

What carte harnesse cost me for *iiij* horses, bought in Anno supradicto

Imprimis *iiij* carte collars at *ijs. jd.* ye collar cost *vjs. iiij^d*.

Item *iiij* paire of hames *iiij* at *xij^d*. ye paire & ye thill hame at *xd.* *iijs. xd.*

Item *iiij* paire of tracces which weighed *xxij^{li}*. cost *vjs. vj^d*.

Item *iiij* paire of pippes at *xvj^d*. ye paire *iijs.*

Item *iiij* backtees at *viiij^d*. the backtee *ijs.*

Item *iiij* bellye bandes at *xij^d*. ye peice *iijs.*

Item *ij* paire of thill Tuges cost *ijs. viij^d*.

Item *ij* paire of collar Tuges *ijs.*

Item one yarde & a quarturne of red cloth at *xxij^d*. ye yarde *ijs. iiij^d*.

Item halfe a yarde of blew—*xij^d*. ; *iiij* yeardes of fringe at *iiij^d*. ye yarde *xvj^d*. which is *ijs. iiij^d*.

Item for a carte pannell—*ijs. iiij^d*. ; and for *ij* calves skins *ijs.* which is *vs. iiij^d*.

Item whitlether to drese these *iiij* harnesse cost *vs.*

Item halfe a pounce of drumes *iiij^d*.

Item grese which was vsed in dressing these harnesse *ij^d*.

Item for *ij* mens worke *ij* dayes in dressing and making it, they finding themselves *vs. iiij^d*.

Summa est *ljs. jd.*

¹ For *halters*.

28 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

f. 13^r

The value of the whole crop aforsayd ; how much I had growing of wheat and barlye, and how I sould the same , being growen in the East Field, the first crope that ever I had ther ; and in the yeare of our Lorde God ; the God of Might ; 1612

Imprimis the whole number of the quarters of wheat which I had growen in this yeare (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) was xxix qtrs. vj b.

The whole value of this wheat is as followeth ; and how much I sould therof.

Imprimis I sould therof at home and at Marquet the summe of x qtrs. ij b. iij p. for xviiijl. xijs. viijd.

Item I payd for composition wheat iij b. ij p. (for the which I had but iijs. ix^d., being the kinges price) but I value it worth xxjs.

Item Wilkins my shepheard had of me iij b. (in parte of his wages) the which I value worth xijs x^d.

Item I sowed of this wheat (for the crope which I had in the west field, the first whole crope that ever I had ther) iiij qtrs. vj b. the which I value worth (at iijs viij^d. the bushell

viiijl. xvijs. iiij^d.

Item all the rest I spent in hovskeping, from the vjth of October, in the yeare abovsaid, vntill the xjth of the said moneth in the yeare 1613 ; ther being in my hovse (I iudge continually) all this yeare and v dayes)—eleven of us ; and j a moneth over ; I say spent in hovskeping, the other xiiij qtrs. v b. iij p. the which I value worth at iiijjs. vj^d. the bushell ; and xxxvjs. the quarter

xxiiijl. xiijs. x^d. ob.

Soe that the whole value of my wheat, is (deducting for vij qtrs. vj b. ij p. carying to marquet at ij^d. the bushell ; —ros. v^d. (which I had forgotten to set downe afore), I say the whole value then of my wheat abovesayd is

liijl. vijs. iij^d. ob.

Memorandum that I was payd the kinges price for my composition wheat abovsaid, the xjth of November in Anno 1613 (or ther aboutes ;) being x^d. the bushell

Memorandum that I began to spend of the wheat abovesayd in my hovskeping the vjth of October abovesayd ; in Anno 1612 supradicto

How the prices of wheat went in this yeare 1612 ; and soe till harvest came againe

Memorandum that we sould in October at Marquet for iiijjs. viij^d.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 29

the bushell (this was presently after harvest). In November (about the middle ther of) for iijs. iiij*d.*; In December Januarj and Februarie even soe for the most parte. In March I sould none. In Aprill I sould for iijs. v*d.*

I sould noe more till August, then I sould for iijs. viij*d.* the bushell, & for iijs. x*d.*; soe that reckoning the losse a man is at in shrinking of his wheat, and in the spoile by mice; it was best sould this yeare at the first, even presently after harvest.

How wheat did yeld out of the mowe in this yeare 1612.

Memorandum that I threshed of my best wheat at first but ix ordinary sheves to the bushell, and ther aboutes.

Item that out of the maulthovse I wenowed and had xv qtrs. ij b. ij p.; which was out of a little rome

Item ij landes at Assall peice did bear (being next the highway save on ij qtrs. viij b.

Item the rest was out of the mowe next the pigsty in the little barne which was—xj qtrs. iiij b. ij p.; out of this mowe we did iudge a quarter to be spoiled with mice; soe that it is best, were mice are in great store, to thresh out wheat; or to sell it away

Of the barlye which I cast for seed in this yeare and f. 13^v
sowed in the West Field the jth that ever I sowed ther being whole crope.

Imprimis I cast of barlye xxxv qtrs. ij b. ij p.; of the which I had of seed xxv qtrs.

Item I had of maulting corne therof viij qtrs. vj b. j p.

Item I had therof of light refuse xj b. j p.

Memorandum that ther rise short ij b. when I did meat it after twas cast (as is aforsaid) I know not for what cause.

Memorandum that I sowed of the sayd xxv qtrs.

xxiiij qtrs. ij b.

Item of poulse iiij b. ij p.

Item of fatches iiij b.

The number of the quarters of barlye which I had growen in the yeare aforsayd.

The whole number of the quarters of barlye which I had growen in this yeare (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared was

clxiiij qtrs. viij b. ij p.

The value of the said barlye is as followeth

Imprimis I sowed therof in the West Field in Anno 1613 (being the first whole crope that ever I sowed ther xxiiij qtrs. ij b.; the which I value worth at xxiijs. the quarter (for soe it was worth

30 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

when I sowed it) xxixl. ijs. , by reason of casting of this for seed ther was xiiij b. of light refuse , the which I might have sould together with the other vncast at the same price, so then this comes to xlijs. so then the value of ye xxiiij qtrs. ij b. of this barlye for seed ; with the lght refuse comes to as is sayd xxxjl. iijs.

Item I sould the xjth of Januarye x quarters of barlye at xxvijs. iij^d. the quarter which comes to xijl. xijs. vj^d.

The other cxxviiij qtrs. vij b. iij p. was maulted, the which, I sould, and value as followeth.

Imprimis I sould of cxxviiij qtrs. vij b. iij p. ; cvj qtrs. vj b., as followeth The first I sould to Evettes the xvijth of March at xxiijs. the quarter xv qtrs. that came to—xviijl. ; the ijth I caryed to Newbery for the kinge, which was iijj b., for the which I had, xijs. ; the iijth I sould and caryed to Reading the jth of May, at xxiijs. iij^d. the quarter, that came to—vijl. ; the iiijth time I sould to Evettes the iijth of May, xx qtrs. for xxijl. ; the vth to him the xiiijth of June, being xx qtrs. ij b. for xxiiijl. the vjth time I sould to him the ijth of August, x qtrs. for xjl. xvs. ; the vijth to Pomfrey, the ixth of August, x qtrs. for xjl. xijs. , the viijth to Evettes, the xijth of September xx qtrs. for—xxijl. ; the ixth and last to Pomfrey the iijth of October, v qtrs. for vl. xvijs. vj^d. ; soe that I have sould as is sayd—

cvj qtrs. vj b. for cxxijl. xvijs. vj^d.

f. 14^r.

The value of that which I spent in hovsekeeping.

Imprimis I began spending of new mault the xxiiijth of December, and I reckon that ther wher in my hovse vntill that time xij monethes the number of xj persons taking one time with another ; I spent I say as I iudge xij qtrs. ij p., the which I value at xxiijs. the quarter, the whole value then of

xij qtrs. ij p. is xv^d. vj^d.

The value of that which I spent with my horses as followeth

Imprimis I began allowing them of this crope the xxiiijth of December aforsaid and from thence vntill the xth of February I allowed my vj horses, j b. a weke, which were vij, that came to vij b.

Item from the sayd xth of February vntill the xxiiijth of March ij b. a weke, being vj weekes that came to—xij b. ; from the xxiiijth of March vnto the iijth of May iij b. a weke being vj weekes yt came to ij qtrs. ij b. ; from the iijth of May vnto the xxviiijth ij b. a weke, being iij, and a halfe, that came to—vij b. from the xxviiijth

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 31

of May vnto the xvjth of July I allowed iij b. a weke on with another, (but one had iiij b., one other ij b.) being vij weekes that came to—ij qtrs. v b. ; (from thence vntill the viijth of October I allowed none at all ;) from the which viijth of October vntill the xxxjth of December (whenas all my old mault was sould brewd and spent) I allowed after ye chafe of j b. a weke, which were xij weekes (but for vij of them I allowed iij p. of beanes and ij p. of mault,) that came to viij b. ij p. ; soe that the whole summe spent with my horses is ix qtrs. j b. ij p. ; the which I value at xxiijs. the quarter, on with the other ; soe that the whole value of the sayd

ix qtrs. j b. ij p. is xl. xjs. iiij^d.

The whole value of this my Crope of barlye

Soe that, that which my horses spent me, that which I spent in hovsekeeping, and that which I sould ; makes vp the iust cxxvij qtrs. vij b. iij p. which I maulted, (excepting j p. which I put in as is abovesayd for the which I must deduct ix^d.) then the whole and full value of my barlye is (as is aforsayd) I say, of the whole Crope (in Anno 1612) of barlye is clxxxiiij^l. vs. jd.

The value of the Increase of the cxxvij qtrs. vij b. iij p. aforsaid

Memorandum that the whole summe of the increase of the cxxvij qtrs. vij b. iij p. aforsayd is thus much (being as neare as I cane reckon having reckned all manner wayes) iiij b. I gave my brother John ; ij p. to Eliotes wife vij b. to strangers horses ; iij b. for Wilkins tenemaunte mault ; ij b. I reckon was given to Poultry ; j p. abovesayd, soe the whole Increase that I cane finde is ij qtrs. iij p., which was worth at xxiijs. the quarter

xlviijjs. ij^d.

The mault dust was worth

xiijs. iiij^d.

It doth hardlye pay for halfe my strawe

Wherefore it is folishnes to make any more mault at home here after ; yf I can have noe more Increase

How much of the barlie aforsayd, I wenowed and had f. 14^v. out of every of the moves wherin it lay. The corne being very cleane & without weedes.

Imprimis out of the midsty in the little barne, being but iij loades of barlye (which grew vpon vj landes and a halfe next the meare saving a lande and a halfe at Awfield shouttinge vpon the Shephovse—viij qtrs. vij b. Item out of the ij moves on both sides the sayd midsty xxxiiij qtrs. vij b. ij p. (these moves were well filled.) Item out of the midsty in the great barne—

32 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

xviiij qtrs ij b. this midsty would have holden more by iiij loades. Item out of the move on the north side of him—xxj qtrs. iiij b. Item out of the next—xxiiij qtrs. ij b. ij p. Item out of ye northmost—xxviiij qtrs. vj b. j p. ; (ij b. therof was stolen.) Item out of the southmost move—xxix qtrs. iiij b. thus much for my moves ; ther was a little more which lay by it selfe This was the driest yeare that was knowne in many yeares afore, wherfore our corne did yeld so much the better out of move. The Lord my God be prayسد for it

The value of the strawe of the corne aforsayd.

Imprimis I iudge that I had in all of wheat sheves the number of clxxxxviiij dozens and iiij sheves , (for x sheves to the bushel on with another (as I reckon) is xx, xij for every iiij quarters, which, for xxix qtrs. vj b., comes to the said number) the which clxxxxviiij xij, and iiij sheves, at ix*d*. the xij, one with another (for soe they sould this yeare at parsonage) comes to in the whole value the summe of

vij*l*. viijs. ix*d*.

Item (they sould all theyr straw at parsonage for xs. a dayes thresh for ij men, excepting viij dayes thresh) of the which dayes threshes (according to theyr manner of threshing) I iudge that I had fiftie and two (, being (as I iudge) xxix loades of such as I caryed to my shep) the which straw (reckning the said viij dayes thresh (as they sould) at viijs. the day, the rest at xs.) comes to the value and summe of

xxv*l*. iiijs.

The whole value then of my strawe is xxxij*l*. xijs. ix*d*.

The cattle that spent the strawe aforsayd

Memorandum that the cattell which I wintered with this sayd barly strawe was viij beastes, (being wintered indeed toto hard, six would have eaten as much being well wintered, and I think more) and iiijCxx shep, (or ther aboutes) ijCxxx of them eating all strawe vntill the xvth of January, and from thence once a day vntill the xxijth of February ; the other ijC (or ther aboutes eating all strawe vntill the xvth of December, and from thence once a day vntill the xxijth of February aforsaid ; they eate in all xvij of the xxix loades aforsaid the other xij my beastes eate,

Memorandum also that of the xij loades aforsayd which my beastes eate I iudge and think that ther was not made above v or vj loades of dounge soe that I made of my strawe some vs. vj, or vijs. the loade, at xij or xiiij*d*. the loade of dounge ; (the keping of the beastes turning me to small profit (as I knowe) wherfor it is better and more profitable to sell away ones straw, and buy

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 33

dounge (yf one can) at xij or xiiij*l.* for the straw would have yelded xvj or xvijs. the loade this yeare, but it is best yf it would yeld but x or xijs. the loade (as I think.)

The Rombe that the straw aforsayd lay in

f 15^r.

Memorandum also that the Rombe wherin this sayd barlye strawe lay was all the great barne full (but ther might possiblie have bine put in him some iiij loades more) the west and east moves on both sides the Midsty in the little barne, j loade of barlye was layd in the inmost move westwarde, and iij loades of barlye in the Midsty.

How much I had left of the sayd barlye strawe the ijth of February comonly called Candlemas day.

Memorandum that I had spent (with the cattle aforsayd) all the sayd barlye strawe within ij loades, and the ij moves on the north end of the great barne befor the day aforsayd; my shepe did eate iij loades therof after Candlemas aforsayd. I reckon that I burnt one (soe that vij beastes did eate the north move aforsayd and halfe the other, afor May day (they eating nothing but strawe) after the sayd ijth of February as I remember.

The value of the chafe of the corne aforsayd.

Imprimis the wheat chafe was worth viij*l.* for a quarter of wheat (for soe it was sould this yeare at parsonage as they told me) which comes to for xxix quarters vj bushels aforsayd xixs. xd.

Item the chafe of a quarter of barlye was worth vij*l.* (for soe it was sould in like manner as is sayd) which comes to for clxiij qtrs. vij b. iij p. aforsayd iiij*l.* xvjs. ij*l.*

The whole value then of the chafe is vl. xvjs.

The value of the Hulckes of the corne aforsayd

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that the hulckes aforsayd were worth vl. vs.

The value then of the hulckes is vl. vs.

The whole value of the proffites of the Crope aforsayd as f. 15^v. followeth

Imprimis the value of the wheat, being xxix qtrs. vj b., (wherof was sould x qtrs. ij b. iij p. for xvij*l.* xijs. viij*l.*, as aforsayd; the rest I sowed, spent in hovsekeeping, etc. as aforsayd) the whole value I say is as by my Notes aforsayd apeareth—

liij*l.* vijs. iij*l.* ob.

Item the whole value of the barlye, being clxiij qtrs. vij b. iij p. (wherof was sould x qtrs. of barlye for xiiij*l.* xijs. vj*l.*, and cvj qtrs. vj b. of mault for cxxij*l.* xvijs. vj*l.*, as aforesayd; the rest I sowed, spent in hovsekeeping, and with my horses, etc. as

34 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

aforsayd) the whole value, I say (as by my Notes aforsayd appeareth is clxxxxiijl. vs. jd.

Item the whole value of the strawe of the corne aforsayd (as by my Notes aforsayd appeareth) is xxxiijl. xijs. ix*l*.

Item the value of the chafe of the corne aforsayd as by my Notes aforsayd appeareth) is vl. xvjs.

Item the value of the hulckes of the sayd corne as by Notes aforsayd appeareth is vl. vs.

Soe that the whole value of the crope aforsayd is cclxxxxl. vjs. jd. ob.

And the whole value of the wheat and barlye with mault which I sould (over and besides that which I vsed otherwayes as aforsayd) is clvl. ijs. viij*l*.

What my profittes were more then my layinges out.

Imprimis my whole layinges out being as is aforsayd) ciiijl. xvjs. and my whole profittes (as is here abovesayd) being cclxxxxl. vjs. jd. ob.; the cleare profittes then (I say) comes to more then my layinges out by the summe of clxxxvl. xs. jd. ob.

Item the layinges out vpon my men, horses all manner wayes with the whole value of my seed being (as is aforsayd) lxxvj*l*. xiijs. viij*l*.; And the whole value of my wheat and barly being (as is here abovsayd) ccxxxvjl. xijs. iiij*l*. ob.; the cleare profittes of my wheat and barlye then (I say) comes to more then I layd out in those thinges by the summe of

clxixl. xvijs. ix*l*. ob.

The Lorde my god be magnified and glorified for these his great mercies towardes me vnworthy therof.

f. 16^r. What I have gotten by tillinge my lande my selfe more then I should have done yf I had put it to halfes.

Memorandum that yf I had put my lande to halfes it would have cost me halfe of the proffites aforsayd, that is to say, halfe cclxxxxl. vjs. jd. ob., which is cxxxxvl. ijs. iij qr.; soe that my charges being (as is aforsayd) ciiijl. xvjs., I have gotten by tillinge my lande my selfe, the residue of the cxlv*l*. ijs. iij qr., which is xl*l*. vijs. iij qr.

What my whole tillinge of this lande (which bore this crope aforsayd would have cost me, yf I had put it forth at ijs. a yare for every lande, and what I had gotten more then is aforsayd in soe doinge.

Memorandum imprimis that I had in the lower field, of landes, lvij, which were yarred iiij times a peice; (once fallowed, ij stirres, &

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 35

ye sowing) which comes to at viijs. the lande (which is ijs. for every yarre as is abovesayd) the summe of xxijl. xvjs.

Item that I had iiij landes vnder Brodway, that were but iij times yarred a peice, which comes to, at ijs. the yarre xxiijs.

Item that I had v landes at Whitpites which were hitched with fatches that were but ij times yarred (j fallowed and sowed) that comes to xxs.

Item that I had in the vpper field which were iij times yarred of landes xxx, that comes to (after the rate abovesayd) ixl.

Item that I had in the sayd filde xviiij landes that were hitched with poulse and fatches, and v landes which I brock vp of thother field and layd to this in this yeare, which is in the whole summe xxiiij which all were yarred but ij times a peice (once fallowed and then sowed) which comes to after the rate abovesayd at ijs. the yarre xlvjs.

The summe that the tillinge whould have cost me (as is abovsayd is xxxvj. vjs.

What I should have gotten yf I had soe put if forth to tillage.

Memorandum imprimis that my mens wages, and the charges in keping my horses, and other charges all manner wayes about them, comes to the summe of xlv. xjs. iijd. ; which all was bestowed and layd out for and aboutes the tillage of my lande as is aforesayd ; soe that yf I had put it forth to tillage at ijs. the yarre of a lande it would have cost me but xxxvj. vjs., (as is abovesayd) which wantes of this sayd somme (which I should have gotten the more yf I hade soe put it forth) the summe of ixl. vs. iijd.

Item that yf I had soe put it forth, all my poulse and fatches then might have bine sould (or the best made of them otherwayes) which I have valued at nothing as is afore to be senne ; the which I might have gotten the more, I say, yf I had soe put forth my lande, the which being x landes of poulse and viij of fatches I value them worth at xviijs. the loade, being viij loades I iudge of a sorte ; (but it might have bine more worth in a very good yeare,) which comes to at that value the summe of xiiijl. viijs.

Thus much then I should have gotten yf I had put forth my lande as aforesayd, and kept no teame at all ; which is the best course out of doubt yf I could have my lande well plowed ; my corne fought in when it is ready ; and caryed out when I would my hay caryed in at the best season, & assone as it is ready ; my lande kept in good hart (as they call it), my dounge caryed forth ;

36 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

my woode brought home, my strawe caryed to my shep ; etc. and such like caryages ; then need I not nether to be troubled with vnruely seruantes ; (but this is worthy to be thought of) nor troubled with many businneses :) I should have gotten I say the ij sommes abovsayd which is and as much as my poulse might have bine more worth
xxiiijl. xijs. iiijd.

f. 16v. It pleased the Lorde, for a loving chasticement vnto me (I doubt not) to permit and suffer some rogues and theves, to steale out of ye crope aforsayd two bushells of barlye (as I think) they breaking ye barne.

Also the same night, being the xxxth of March, the Lorde my God permitted also the like persons to steale ij of my shep at Awfield ; Surely the Lorde my Saviour sayth, in Revell ; whom I love I rebuke and chasten ; But for what cavse this was I know not : it may iustly be for my to, to [sic] much following of this worldly pleasures in businesses ; but let that be considered of me ; but I will alwayes say, the Lorde be prayسد ; and as St. Paule sayth, in all thinges give thankes.

Fatches wenowed which grew vpon the hitch

Imprimis et in totali summa ; I wenowed of a load of fatches. which grew vpon a lande and a quarterne, above the Brodway in the West Field, being very good fatches—

j quarter, worth xxxiiijjs. iiijd.

What beannes and peese were worth in this yeare 1612

Written for this end, that I might see how vncertaine, & deare they be in some yeares ; and therfore to encourage me to lay out my money vpon them when they be chepe yf I shall think good.

They were worth continually iijs. xd., & xjd., and iiijjs., and iiijjs. jd. the bushell, and fatches iiijjs. iiijd.

How much hay I had growen in Anno Supradicto and the value therof

Imprimis I had growen in the Meade (the Lorde my God be glorified therfore) xix ordinary loades or goulles ; soe that I reckon I had ther (within ij or iij loades at most) more hay by halfe then I had the last yeare before ; all the husbanddrie that I vsed being watering ; and xx loades of earth, and ij loades of black ashes laying in the middle furland ; the Lorde blessing (as aforsayd,) wherfor all possible thanks that I am able I render vnto him, who is worthy to be prayسد.

Item I had in the South March eleven ordinary loades of hay.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 37

Item I had in the Padocke fowre. these being I doubt not the loving and fatherly chasticements of the Lorde my God in whom is all my trust.

Item the value of my hay being xxxiiij loades at xxxvs. the loades for so it was worth comes to lixl. xs.

Summa of the loades growen is xxxiiij

The summe of the value therof is lixl. xs.

This yeare was a very dry yeare, the like had not bene in many yeares before ; wherfor watering did much good, (by the blessing of the Lorde) this yeare. A worke it is worthy and very needfull to be followed and done yearly.

Yet of corne we had good store (as is aforsayd) being a good yeare for our field , the Lorde my God be thanked.

What I made of leases lettinge in the Hame in Anno 1612 f. 17^r.
Imprimis et in totali summa I made vijl. iijs. iiijd.

Memorandum that I may know how many cattle I had going for it by the summes ; ijs. vjd. a horse and xviiijd. the cow ; and viiij. ye calfe.

What I made of leases lettinge in the South March in Anno supradicto.
Imprimis et in totali summa I made in money the summe of xixs. xjd.

Memorandum that I let every lease for the whole time at xvd. the lease

Quite Rentes payd vnto me in Anno 1612 those having payd which are crossed.¹

Imprimis my vncle Robert for Bronnces Farme	viijs. iiijd.
Item William Elderfield for the same	xd.
Item John Kinge for Ed: Keates parte of the same	xd.
Item John Loder senior	iijs.
Item John Loder Junior	ijs. viijd.
Item John Woodley	iijs.
Item Anthony Keate	iijs.
Item George Elderfield	iijs.
Item John Birgeman	iijs. iiijd.
Item John Rowland	vs.
Item Richard Allyn	iijs.
Item Steven Keate	xiijd.

¹ Crosses are prefixed in the MS. to all the following names except that of John Forde.

38 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item of John Hearne for Elynge corte ijs. vjd.
 Item John Forde my grand: ¹ jd. ob.
 Item Ed. Pope jd. ob.
 Item Robert Jennings costome landes yarring I value at—xs.
 Summa tota est—ls. xd.

The proffites of my pegin hovse in Anno supradicto
 Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge and think the young pegions
 kild out in this yeare worth (all charges payd) iiijl.
 Item I value my dounge of this pegin hovse to be worth xxxs.
 Summa est—vl. xs.

The proffites of my Orchardes in Anno supradicto.
 Imprimis et in : etc ; I iudge that we had growne xv qtrs. of
 pepions the which be valued at xijd. the bushell and all charges
 payd come to vjl.
 Item that we had x qtrs. of other aples the which being valued
 at ix d. the bushell and all charges payd comes to iiijl.
 Item I think our cherries and other proffites as hops walnutes
 etc were worth xxvjs. viij d.
 Item that the grase of these orchardes with the Cleve is worth
 ls.

Summa tota[is] est xijl. xvjs. viij d.
 The Lorde my God did blesse the fruit in aples excedinge aboun-
 dantly wherfor he is worthy to be glorified and served in all our
 workes wordes and thoughtes at all times & amongst all persons.

f. 17^v. Rentes for my hovses in Anno 1612
 Imprimis et in totali summa I receaved for Burlettes hovse xs.
 Latter Math of my Padocke
 Imprimis et in totali summa I value it worth xxxs.
 The whole summe of my proffittes in this yeare 1612 is
 as followeth.

Imprimis the full and whole value of my wheat being xxix qtrs.
 vj b. is (as is aforsayd) liijl. vijs. iij d. ob.
 Item the full value of my barly being clxiiij qtrs. vij b. iij p.,
 is as is aforsayd clxxxxiiijl. vs. jd.
 Item the whole value of the straw of the corne aforsayd is as
 is aforsayd xxxijl. xijs. ix d.
 Item the full value of the chafe is vl. xvjs.
 Item the valew of the hulckes vl. vs.
 Item the value of fatches which grew vpon the hitch
 xxxiiijs. i iij d.

¹ grandfather.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 39

Item the value of my hay being xxxiiij loades is lixl. xs.
 Item letting leases in the Hame came vijl. iijs. iiijd.
 Item letting leases in the South Marche to xixs. xjd.
 Item my quite Rentes, with Robert Jenninges coustom landes
 to ls. xd.
 Item the proffites of my pegen-hovse to vl. xs.
 Item the proffites of my Orchardes to xijl. xvjs. viijd.
 Item the Rentes for my hovses xs.
 Item the latter math of the Padocke xxs.
 Summa summarum predictarum est—iiijClxxxijl. xiijd.
 Memorandum that besides the proffites abovesayd, ther
 were xvij landes hitched with poulse and fatches the which
 I reckon worth at xs. ye lande viijl. xs.

In Anno Domini 1612

f 187.

The charges in making my hay in Anno supradicto
 Imprimis et in totali summa, the whole charges was

Summa est vl. iijs. vd.
 vl. iijs. vd.

Tiethes of my Orchardes

Imprimis et in totali summa, I payd for the tiethes of them all
 a great (excepting the tieth of hopes) xiijs. iiijd.
 Summa est xiijs. iiijd.

Paymentes to the Kinges majestie

Imprimis et in totali summa, I iudge that I payd in this yeare
 aboutes the Rates which I payd the last before which was—

Summa est xliijs. xd.
 xliijs. xd.

Paymentes to the poore of our towne

Imprimis et in totali summa I payd in this yeare for viij monethes
 at iijs. viijd. the moneth, which came to xxxvijs. iiijd.
 Summa est xxxvijs. iiijd.

Haywardes wages.

Imprimis et in totali summa I payd at iijd. the yarde londes—
 Summa est iiijjs.

Making mounds

Memorandum that for the charges therein, the stufe which I
 cut of my farme doth answer that with proffit rather then otherwise
 Thaching my hovses.

Memorandum that for the charges therin also, Rentes for my

hovses (yf they were to be let forth) would more than pay the charges thereof. But without hovses I cannot receive the profittes aforsayd, and therefore I iudge that my hovses have cost me in this yeare in straw, and thaching and other worckmanship the summe of

vl.

Summa est—vl.

Keping shep

Imprimis et in totali summa, one flocke of my owne, and another of Inc[r]ementes, from the jth of May vntill the jth of November in Anno 1611 (as it is ther written) cost me in shepheardes wages, in hurdells tare, gresse etc. the summe of

vjl. xvjs. iiijd.

Memorandum that yf I did keep vC shep ; or iiijC ; a C full-mouth, a C vj teeth ; a C iiij teeth ; a C ij, & a C teges, or a C ewes ; yf I sel a C of th'eldest of these shepe yearly, at viijl. the xx ; and buy a C teges at vl. the xx, which I think I might doe ; then should I gaine yearly by this puttinge of xvj. This stocke would be worth against winter ; (I reckon the iiijC eldest shep at vijl. xs. the xx ; and the C teges at vl. the xx ;) the summe of Clj. ; the vse of which would come to yf it were in money the forsayd xvj. Two Cxl of th'eldest of these shep being wintered at Awfield will spend I reckon at least xij loades of straw (which are worth I rate at xs. the loade vjl. ;) and xij loades of hay (which are worth I rate at xxs. the loade xijl.) viij xx of th'eldest of the other xij, f. 187. I reckon would spend viij loades of straw, which I reckon worth iiijl., and viij loades of hay at least, which I reckon worth viijl. and the C teges I reckon would spend x loades of hay which I rate worth xl. ; other charges I reckon wilbe ; first my ij shepheardes wages, one at bord wages (as now I have) will cost me vijl. iiij s., or ther aboutes ; thother in my hovse (as now I have) will cost me I iudge xjl. xs. ; shearing and washeing these shep will cost I reckon xxs. or ther aboutes ; winding of my wolles, hurdells, tarre, grese etc. xxvjs. viijd. the whole summe of charges then is I rate

lxj. viijd.

I have omitted all casualties, which I know not how much they may be worth and come vnto in buying rotten shep etc.

Proffites to countervaille and answer these charges are these. first I reckon that these vC shep may beare me in wolles the summe of fiftie toades of woole ; the which being valued but at xxvs. the toade comes to lxijl. xs. ; but at the price woolle now is at, which is xxvijs. the toade it comes to—lxxl. also I reckon that my dounge wilbe worth vnto me the summe of xvj. in iij cropes ; for I iudge

it will dounge V landes but it is worth of present money I iudge
 (at xvl. in iij crops) viijl. xs. ; also my straw ortes I iudge may be
 worth vnto me—xls. ; the whole summe of proffites then is I rate
 lxxxl. xs.

But ther wilbe more charges in this respect, first for my hay I
 iudge that yearly and most commonly it is worth xxvs. the loade
 which comes to in xxx loades vijl. xs. ; casualties in stealing, dieing
 soddenly I rate at xls. at least ; soe that the lxjl. viijs., above-
 sayd ; and these ij summes ixl. xs. being deducted out of the
 lxxxl. xs. aforsayd, ther remaines to be cleare proffites (yf wolle
 be at xxvijs. the toade) the summe of ixl. xixs. iiijl.

But yf wolle be at xxvs. the toade then ther is but

xlxs. iiijl.

Memorandum that yf I should take Inc[r]ementes my shepes
 douncing at comminge forth of the hovse, would be worth vnto me
 before that possibly I could get them the summe of—xl. for I
 reckon that they would dounge x landes at least ; which they say
 is a quarter of barly in every lande ; yf it were dounced with mault
 dust, this being I reckon as good.

But

Memorandum whether it is not my best course to keep a C ewes
 then might I bred a C teges and buy none ; then might I gaine the
 puttinge of a C shep at vj teeth, yearly ; which might be worth I
 reckon xxvl. more then is aforsayd (yf they would come to viijl.
 the xx^{tes} against winter which I think they might doe ;) all the
 charges that I should be at the more is thus much ; first my C
 ewes must spend me more then a C weathers in hay the summe of
 iij loades, which comes to mor then straw by the summe of—xlvs. ;
 then I reckon that they will not beare above viij toade and xli. of
 woole ; (at xij to the toade) wherin is lost (recking a C weathers
 at x toades and x shep to bear a toad) the summes of—xlvs. at
 xxvijs. the toade ; but at xxvs. the toade it comes to but xljs. or
 ther aboutes besides the charges in lost of douncing of land in
 comminge from hovse I iudge may be ij landes at least which may
 be worth at xxs. the lande the summe of xls. also they must be
 bayted betwene Midsommer and Lammes which may come to I
 reckon (in sowing iiij landes of fatch and in grase) the summe of
 xls. ; more then the bayting of my weathers may come vnto or ther
 aboutes the summe of the charges is (reckning the losse in wolle
 at xxvijs. the toade—viijl. vjs. which being deducted out of the
 xxvl. aforsayd ther remaines the summe of— xvj. xiijs.

42 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The charges in keping shep comes then to nothing yf the proffites aforsaid may be had (which may be I think yf it please God to blesse (as is aforsayd).

f. 19^r.

Spurling dounge

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that the charges this wayes came to

xxd.

Summa est—xxd.

Respect of homag with mearcementes

Imprimis for my respect of homage I payd that in Easter terme which was and is

viijs.

Item I pay yearely and in this yeare for mercementes at Assisses ijs. at an Assisse which is

iijs.

Item I give the Baylye yearely a bushell of mault (to keep me from Sessions) which is worth I rate

iijs.

Summa est xvs.

The whole summe of my charges and layinges out in Anno 1612 for and towards the gettinge of the proffites aforsayd

Imprimis my mens wages came to (at bord wages as is aforsayd) xvijl. xijs. ; my horses spent me for theyr meate (as is aforsayd) xxxvjl. xviiis. ; in other charges as shoeing, wearing out of my horses, etc. they spent vjl. iijs. ; out of which deducting for that my horses yarned & the value of my dounge xiiijl. ijs. ix^d., ther remains in charges for my horses and men the summe of

xlvl. xjs. iiij^d.

Item the vse of money borrowed, and of my stocke which lay deed, vntill I had my crope came to (as is aforsayd)

xijl. ijs. vjd.

Item the seed I sowed came to (first iij qtrs. vj. b. of wheat came to vl. xs. ; and xxij qtrs. ij b. ij p., of barly xxvl. xiijs. iiij^d.) the summe of—

xxxj^d. iijs. iiij^d.

Item the charges in harvest worke came to (besides my ij men and horses worke in carying of it home I reckon nothing)

viijl. vjs. viij^d.

Item the charges for threshing and wenowing of my crope came to

vijl. xijs.¹ iiij^d.

Item the charges in making my hay was

vl. iijs. vd.

Item the tiethes of Orchardes was

xiijs. iiij^d.

Item paymentes to the Kinges maiestie were

xliijs. xd.

Item paymentes to the poore of our towne were xxxvijs. iiij^d.

Item Haywardes wages was

iijs.

¹ Roughly altered to *nij* which agrees with total.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 43

Item thaching my hovses came to	v ℓ .
Item the charges in spurling dounge came to	xxd.
Item my Respect of homage and Amearcementes to	xvs.
Summa tota[<i>lis</i>] summarum	

predictarum est— cxx ℓ . xiijs. vijd. f. 19^v.

The whole summe of cleare profittes which I made vpon
and of my Farme in Anno 1612 is as followeth

Imprimis the charges and laynges out for my mens wages ; of
that which my horses spent me for meate, and shoeing etc as afor-
sayd (deducting for that they yarned me & for my dounge xiiij ℓ .
ijs. ix d .) being xlv ℓ . xjs. iij d . ; and for money borrowed and the
vse of my stocke which lay dead vntill I had my crope being xij ℓ .
ijs. vjd. ; and for seed to sow being xxxj ℓ . iijs. iij d . ; and the charges
in harvesting being (besides etc. as aforseyd) viij ℓ . vjs. viij d . ; and
in threshing & wenowing being vij ℓ . xijs. iij d . ; which is in the
whole summe ciiij ℓ . xvjs. and the profittes of my wheate (being
xxix qtrs. vj b.) being liij ℓ . vijs. iij d . and the profittes of my barly
(being clxiiij qtrs. vij b. iij p.) clxxxxij ℓ . vs. jd. and the value of
the straw of this corne being xxxij ℓ . xijs. ix d . ; and the value of
the chafe being v ℓ . xvjs. ; and the value of the hulckes being v ℓ . vs.
which is in the whole summe cclxxxx ℓ . vjs. jd. ther remains then
I say of cleare profittes (the Lorde my God be prayesd for them)
the summe of clxxxv ℓ . xs. jd.

Item the charges in making my hay being v ℓ . iijs. vd. ; and the
value being lix ℓ . xs. ; ther remains then of cleare profittes the
summe of liiij ℓ . vjs. vijd.

Item other charges being ; as first for tieth of my Orchardes
xiijs. iij d . ; then paymentes to the kinge xliijs. xd. ; then pay-
mentes to the pore being xxxvijs. iij d . ; then the charges for hay-
wardes wages being iijjs. ; for thaching my hovses v ℓ . ; for spurling
dounge xxd. ; & for Respect of homage and Amearcementes xvs.
which is in the whole summe—xl. xs. ijd. ; And my other profittes
being as first, of fatches which grew upon the hitch xxxiijs. iij d .
then of leases letttinge in the Hame vij ℓ . iijs. ijd. then of letttinge
leases in the South March xixs. xjd. ; then of my quite Rentes
with Robert Jenninges custome landes ls. xd. ; then the profittes
of my pegion hovse being v ℓ . xs. of my Orchardes xij ℓ . xvjs. viij d . ;
of Rentes for my hovses xs. ; of ye latter Math of the Padocke
xxs. ; which is in the whole summe xxxij ℓ . vs. ; ther remains
then of cleare profittes the summe of xxj ℓ . xiijs. xd.

Soe that the whole summe of my cleare profittes (given

44 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

vnto me vnworthy therof by nature by my most mercifull
 God and Father in Christ Jesus my Saviour) is as is above-
 sayd cclxj^l. xvij^d.

Memorandum that I have deducted (out of the charges of my
 men and horses) for the dounge they made ; the which as I think
 should not have bine becavse that is a thing which must all wayes
 be bestowed vpon my lande ; or els my lande wilbe nought worth ;
 yf soe, then my layinges out are soe much the more which is iij^l.
 and my cleare proffites soe much the lesse. Also Robert Jennings
 coustome landes were bestowed vpon tillage of my lande ; which
 makes my cleare proffites soe much the lesse, which is xs.

f. 20^r

In Anno Domini 1612

What new cartes cost me bought in Anno supradicto
 Imprimis for a paire of whelles xixs.
 Item the binding of them xij^d.
 Item the Eick and Eicksing xij^d.
 Item for the carte Ladder, dirte Raddes, & carte ladder xiijs.
 Item to the wheller for his dinner vj^d., and to his boy iij^d. which
 is ix^d.
 Item for a dounge potte xij^s. vj^d.
 Item the iren geare cost all manner wayes ; for the whelles bawde ;
 for iren aboute the dounge carte and lounge carte and aboutes the
 Eickes lvijs.

Summa est vl. vs. iij^d.

What a eleven of vs for a yeare and one over for a moneth
 spent. all manner wayes from Fayth day in Anno 1612 vntill
 the same day in Anno 1613

Imprimis we spent in wheat xiiij qtrs. v b. iij p., the value of
 which was iijs. vj^d. the bushell and xxxvjs. the quarter, came to—
 xxiiij^l. xiijs. xd. ob.

Item we spent in mault xiiij qtrs. ij p. ; the value of which was
 xxiijs. the quarter which comes to xvj^l. vj^d.

Item we spent in meate, (with v hoges being worth xls. unfatted
 and costing, iij^l. the fatting at iijs. the bushell of beanes (which
 comes vj^l. xxix^l.) which is in the whole xxxvj^l.

Memorandum that I powdered of the xxix^l. aforsayd
 spent in meate the value of iij^l. xjs. ; and yet ther was none,
 or very little left at Midsommer. It was from Easter vntill
 then eleven wekes and a halfe

Memorandum also that a weke afore Christmas ; we

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 45

bought befe at ijs. ix*d.* the xx and iiij*d.* over (taking a whole quarter together;) and them the brest and but of exceding good befe at iijs. iiij*d.* the xx

Memorandum also that in June aboutes the last therof I bought for iijs. iiij*d.* the xx taking the Randes and the butte, and the same peices I bought in the last of July for iijs. the xx.

Item we spent in chese the summe of (with that which I made of myne owne which was worth v*l.*) xii*l.* xvs. viij*d.*

Memorandum that I spent (besides this of my owne) the summe of ccclvi*l.* weight of chese; besides also the value of xxxs. vi*d.* in grenne cheses

Item we spent in fish the summe of iiij*l.* iijs.

Memorandum that we spent in the Lent of fish the value of l*js.* iiij*d.*

And of chese for my folkes the value of xxxvijs. v*d.*, and for and at my owne table the value of xs.

Item we spent in butter in the Lent time only xixs. i*d.*

Item I reckon that we spent in butter out of Lent ii*l.* a weke which comes to at xlvj wekes at iiij*d.* the i*l.* xlvjs.

Item I iudge that we spent in milke iiij*d.* a weke which comes to in xlvj, xvs. iiij*d.*; and in vi in Lent xiiij*d.* a weke which came to vijs.; which is in the whole xxixs. iiij*d.*

Item I iudge that we spent in fruite & spices xxxs.

Item in sope & starch xxxs.

Item in candles at i*l.* ye weke, at iiij*d.* the i*l.* comes to xxxxijs. viij*d.*

Item in woode I iudge that we spent xl.

Item I iudge that we spent in Salt the summe of xxxvjs.

Item in hopes vjs., and in oatmeale xiijs. which is xixs.

Summa totalis summarum

predictarum est cxii*l.* xs. i*d.*

Soe that dividing the sayd cxii*l.* xs. i*d.* betwene a xj (and j over as abovesayd,) it comes to xl. vs. a peice and one with another or ther aboutes.

Besides Feastinges cost me extraordinary ix*l.* iijs. x*d.*

In Anno Domini 1612

f. 20^v.

Beannes bought in Anno supradicto

Memorandum that I bought as many at iijs. the bushell and ther aboutes as cost iiij*l.*

46 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The which fatted but v hoges poorly ; Wherfor I think it my best course (yf I can dounge my lande after, and keep it in hart, as the ¹ call it) to hitch yearely some landes for poulse with pese ; that I might have inough or well neare inough ; to fate my hoges, or more.

Landes dounced with the carte in this yeare 1612 in the West Field

Imprimis et in totali summa the vij hethermost above the Hame excepting the yond side of the ijth from the meare, and the hether side of the iijth.

Which of my landes yelded me the greater proffit of those sowed with wheat or of those sowed with barly in Anno 1612

Imprimis my wheat landes were the iiij hethermost ² vnder Brodeway and supra the great lande with the halfe hadlande ; the iij southmost at Whitpites : the viij hethermost above Brodeway ; the ij next the way save one at Assall ; ij shoutting upon the shephouse and iij hethermost at Milbro ³ being in the whole xxij & a halfe ; (being as I iudge hardly so big as the barly landes taking one with another) and the profittes of them came to, as I may see and read in the Notes aforewritten, the summe of liijl. vijs. iijl. ob. ; Now my barly landes were lxxxx and a halfe ; which is iiij times soe much ground as I iudge, and the proffit of them was (as aforesaid) clxxxxiiijl. vs. jdl. ; which wantes of iiij times soe much proffit by the some of xxl. iijs. jdl., which is in every quarturne vl. xijdl. qr. ; And for the seed the barly is more chargeable (as I may see by my Notes aforesayd) by vl. iijs. iijdl., in the whole ; and for the charge in reaping, my wheat comes to more then any quarturne of barly his wenowing and cocking by some xxxvijs. and then the straw comes to more then a quarturne of the barly straw by xxijs. ixdl. ; soe that the barly, (recking the seed, cocking & reaping, with straw on with another) is the greater charge) : Wherfor I iudge yf it falls out soe in the yeares following & presedent (as it is more odes in the yeare before) it were good to sow more store of wheat, and lesse barlye

Memorandum est.

Memorandum also that those landes vnder Brodeway were not dounced ; and the rest, yf they were, yet at the worst time, I think, (for that is my course vntill this day, being the 29th of January

¹ ? intended for *they*.

² hethermost = hithermost, opp. to yondermost.

³ Milbroke.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 47

1616, to dounge my wheat landes at the first comynge vpon the stubbes, at May.

In Anno Domini 1613

f. 21^r.

The Value of my whole crope growne in the West Field the first whole crope that ever I had ther; and growne in Anno 1613 as abovesayd and how much wheat and barlye I had growne then with poulse & fatches; as followeth.

Wheat

Imprimis the whole number of the quarters of wheat was (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) xxvj qtrs. ij p.

The whole value of this wheat; and how much I sould therof.

Imprimis I sould therof at home & at Marquet the summe of ix qtrs. v b. ij p.; for xvijl. xvijjs. vjd.

Item I payd for composicion wheat iiij b. ij p., for the which I had but iijs. ix^d., but I value it worth xxijs. vjd.

Item Wilkins my sheapheard had of me iiij b. I value yt worth xiijs. vjd. Cottess had j b. I value that at iijs. x^d. I gave my brother John ij b. I value that at ix^s. iiij^d. which is in the whole—

xxviijs. viij^d.

Item I sowed of this wheat (for the crope which I had in th'East Field the ijth that I had ther.) iiij qtrs. v b. j p., the which I value worth at iijs. x^d. the bushell and xxxviijs. viij^d. ye quarter—

vijl. xvjd.

Item all the rest I spent in hovsekeping (excepting j b. ij p. lost in rayinges.) from the xjth of October, in the yeare abovsayd, vntill the xxvth of September in the yeare 1614; ther being in my hovse continually all this sayd time vij of vs, and j as good as halfe a yeare in workemen, in going to plow etc. and for the harvest as good as one for iiij monethes, or ther aboutes) I say spent in hovs-keping the other xj qtrs. j b. iiij p., ye which I value worth at iijs. xjd. the bushell (one with another) and xxxixs. iiij^d. the quarter

xxijl. xvjd.

Soe that the whole Value of my Wheat is (as is abovesayd) ll. xij^s. iiij^d.

How the prices of wheat went in this yeare 1613

Memorandum Imprimis, that I sould in December for iijs. xjd. a bushell at Marquet; In the beginning of January soe; but at

48 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

the last at iijs viij*℥*. ; in February at iijs. viij*℥*., & iijs. *xd.* at the last thereof. In March at vs. and vs. iij*℥*. at the last thereof. In Aprill at vs. iij*℥*. ; in May at vs. In June soe. In the *jth* of July soe but in the last at vs. v*℥*.

How wheat did yeld out of the Move this yeare

Memorandum that I threshed this yeare ordinarily xvj and xviiij sheves to the bushell.

Item that out of the Maulthovse I threshed x qtrs. iiij b. iij p., di:

Item that the rest lay in the ij Moves next the Pigsty in the little barne which was but xv qtrs. v b. di: p.

Let vs say allwayes the Lorde be prayسد.

f. 21^v.

In Anno 1613

The number of the quarters of barley growne in the year abovesayd.

The whole number of them was (as by Notes which I had thereof it appeared) cxj qtrs. vj b. ij p.

The value thereof is as followeth.

Imprimis I sowed thereof in th'East Field, in Anno 1614, (being the ijth croke that I sowed ther) xviiij qtrs. vij b. j p. di: (wheras this time ij yeares I sowed xxij qtrs. ij b. ij p., vpon ij landes lesse) the which I value worth at xxvs. *vd.* the quarter xxiiij*℥*. *xd.* ; by reason of casting this for seed ther was xiiij b. j p. of light refuse, the which I might have sould with thother vncast at the same price which comes to xxxixs. *j℥*. ; soe then the value of the xviiij qtrs. vij b. j p. di: for seed with the light refuse comes to as is sayd
xxvi*℥*. xixs. *xid.*

The other lxxxxij qtrs. vij b. di: p. was maulted, the which I sould and value as followeth.

Imprimis I sould to Winter of Henley x qtrs. for x*℥*l. xiijs. iiij*℥*. the *jth* of March ; the ijth I sould at xxiijs. *xd.* the quarter x qtrs. the viijth of March that came to x*℥*l. xviijs. iiij*℥*. ; the iiijth time the xth of Aprill at xxiijs. iiij*℥*. ye quarter x qtrs. came to x*℥*l. xiijs. iiij*℥*. ; the iiijth the vijth of May at xxiijs. iiij*℥*. the quarter x qtrs. that came to x*℥*l. iijs. iiij*℥*. ; the vth time ye vjth of June at xxvijs. iiij*℥*. the quarter x qtrs. came to xiiij*℥*. xijs. v*℥*. ; the vjth time the iiijth of July at xxvijs. v*℥*. the quarter x qtrs. came to xiiij*℥*. xvs. ; the vijth time the viijth of August at xxvijs. viij*℥*. the quarter x qtrs. that came to xiiij*℥*. xvjs. viij*℥*. ; the viijth and last the vijth

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 49

of September at xxvijs. ye quarter x qtrs. iiij b. came to xiiijl. iijs. vjd. soe that I have sould as is sayd

lxxx qtrs. iiij b. for Cijl. xvjs.

The valew of that which I spent in hovskeping

Imprimis I began to spend of new mault the xxxjth of January (and I reckon that ther were in my hovse vntill xiiijth of November next comminge after, vij of vs continually in my hovse ; & one in workmen & somewhat better as aforsayd in my wheat) I spent I say vij qtrs. ij b. ij p., the which was worth xxvs. vd. the quarter for soe I sould the rest one with another or ther aboutes ; the whole value then of

vij qtrs. ij b. ij p. is ixl. vs. xd.

The valew of that which I spent with my horses as followeth.

Imprimis I began to allow them of this Crope the xxxjth of December for that weke j b. ; from the vijth of January vntill the iiijth of March, which was viij wekes ij p. a weke & ij p. of beanes, the last of them j p. more that came to iiij b. j p. ; from the iiijth vntill the xxijth j b. of mault and j b. of beanes, and j p. of beanes over, which was ij wekes & a halfe that came to ij b. ij p. ; from thence for j weke j b. ij p. of mault and as much of beanes that was j b. ij p. (vj b. ij p. of beanes when they were maulted and growne wher as good as viij b. j p.) from the xxixth of March vntill the 20th of May ij b. a weke that came to ij qtrs. vj b. ij p. ; from thence vntill the xiiijth of June ij b. a weke that came to vij b. ; from the xiiijth of June vntill the xxijth of July ij b. ij p. that came to xiiij b. iiij p. ; and because I spent greane fatches I allowed the next weke but j b. ; from thence vntill the xth of October I allowed none ; from the sayd xth vntill the xxiiijth of November j b. ij p. a weke came to—ix b. iiij p. ; so that the whole summe spent with my horses is vij qtrs. vij b. j p. ; the which I value at xxvs. vd. the quarter one with another, soe that the whole valew of

vij qtrs. vij b. j p. is xl. xijd.

Besides my horses spent me vj b. ij p. of beanes as is aforsayd

In Anno 1613

f. 22^r.

The valew of that mault which was payd my shepheard, gave, &c.

Imprimis I payd my shepheardes in parte of wages iiij b. ij p. ; the which I value at iijs. ijd. the bushell comes to—vijs. jd. ; j b. gave Birfoot ijs. ijd. ; gave strangers' horses j b. ij p. di: which is

E

50 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

vs. iij ob. ; gave my owne gelding over and above j p. di: xiiij*℥*. ; to my hoges in barly j b. ijs. i*℥*. ; j b. ij p. to my piges of mault iijs. ix*℥*. , iij b. of seedes skined out of my mault I value at xijs. viij*℥*. ; which comes to xiiij b. and xxxvijs. j*℥*. ob.

The summe of thincrase of the lxxxxij qtrs. vij b. di: p. and the valew therof.

Imprimis ther was sould as is aforsayd lxxx qtrs. iij b. ; and spent in hovskeping vij qtrs. ij b. ij p. ; and with my horses vij qtrs. vij b. j p. ; and ther wayes ¹ payd gave & spent as abovesayd xiiij b. ; which is in the whole summe lxxxvij qtrs. ij b. iij p. ; the Increase then is iij qtrs. iij b. ij p. di: the which was worth xxvs. v*℥*. the quarter as aforsayd, and soe it comes to ; I say iij qtrs. iij b. ij p. di: comes to v*℥*. xs. vj*℥*. ob. qr.

Besides the mauldust I reckon was worth xs.

The full and whole Valew of this my Croke of barly.

Imprimis the valew of my seed being xvij qtrs. vij b. j p. di: comes to xxv*℥*. xixs. xj*℥*. ; (as is aforsayd) that which I sould lxxx qtrs. iij b. comes to Cij*℥*. xvjs. ; thother xij qtrs. iij b. di: was spent (as aforsayd) and the valew therof comes to at xxvs. v*℥*. a quarter (as aforsayd) xv*℥*. xiijs. x*℥*. ob. qr. ; soe that the whole valew of this my Croke is, I say, of

Cxj qtrs. vj b. ij p. is Cxliiij*℥*. xs. ix*℥*. ob. qr.

What I have gained in maulting of my barly

Imprimis ther is (as abovsayd) iij qtrs. iij b. ij p. di: of Increase which was worth (as is aforsayd) v*℥*. xs. vj*℥*. ob. qr. Item of mault dust to the valew of xs. Out of which I must deducte first the charges for my haire ix*℥*s. also for my straw at vij*℥*. the quarter, (but it costes me more I doubt) lijs. viij*℥*. ; soe that these ij summes being deducted ther remaines towardes my maid's labour for maulting it xlvjs. x*℥*. ob. qr.

Memorandum that it were better make no mault yf one maide would or could doe my worke.

Of the barly cast for seed in this yeare

Imprimis I cast in the whole summe xxxj qtrs. vj b. j p. of the which I had of seed xxiiij qtrs. j b. di p.

Item of maulting corne vj qtrs. vj b. j p.

Item of light Refuse xiiij b. j p.

Sowed therof in th'East Field in Anno 1614 as aforsayd xvij qtrs. vij b. j p. di.

Memorandum therfor, yf I could have barly out of the hill coun-

¹ ? wages intended.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 51

trey that would serve for seed without casting, then might I gaine
the light Refuse which comes to— xliiij s. xiiij d. ob. qr.

In Anno 1613

f. 22^v.

How much of the barlye aforesayd I wenowed and had
out of every of ye moves ; which was the Rombe wherin my
strawe lay. The corne being this yeare somewhat wededry
Imprimis out of the Midsty in the little barne was threshed &
wenowed ix qtrs. ij b. ij p. ; (being well filled) Item out of the move
one the west side of hime was xj qtrs. ij b. ij p. (wheras the last
yeare before this I had xvij qtrs. or ther aboutes ; yet let vs say
all wayes the Lorde be praysed ; It is inough, sayth contentacion ;
and more by Infernites then we by nature have deserved) Item out
of the move next (iiij loades of hay lying in the bottome) vij qtrs.
ij b. ij p. ; Item out of the Midsty in the great barne viij qtrs.
(vj qtrs. of pese lay ther besides) ; Item out of the move on the
north side of him xix qtrs. iij b. ; Item out of the next northward (?)
xvij qtrs. iij b. j p. ; Item out of the northmost, xx qtrs. ij b. j p. ;
Item out of the southmost xvij qtrs. v b. ij p.

This was the wettest yeare that had bine knowne in many yeares
before (for in this was the great landflode and spoillinge of much
meadg:¹ and hay , also the great rott of shep, the like hath not
bine senne in divers and many yeares before.

In all things give thanks. the Lorde my God be praysed for
these his great mercies, towardes me most vnworthy hereof.

The cattle that spent the straw aforesayd.

Memorandum that I had but vj beastes vntill a fortnightes
afore Candlemas or ther aboutes, and from thence vntill the first
of May I had viij which spent all the sayd straw (but they had
very great store all wayes given them) excepting vj loades caryed
downe to my shep:² and halfe the north most move which was
sould. I iudge that I had as much straw as I had the last yeare
before this , within one move on th'east side of the midsty in the
little barne. last yeare (as is ther³ sayd I had xvij loades for my
shep ; and this yeare I had but vj ; and iij loades I iudge that I
sould ; and the move aforesayd wanting I reckon to be iij loades ;
Soe that here I may see the great difference in wintering of beastes ;
for my beastes this yeare spent me as I iudge more strawe by halfe
then they did thother yeare before, one beast with another.

¹ meadgrass

² shephouse

³ Altered by *afor* being overwritten by *ther*

52 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

How much I had left of thaforseyd straw the ijth of February, commonly called Candlemas day.

Memorandum that I had then left therof the ij northmost moves in the great barne & the southmost ; (within the value of halfe a load) and then I had viij beastes to keep therwith vntill may day, which spent all the same straw (within halfe the northmost move, which was sould.) in the sayd time.

The Valew of the straw of the corne aforsayd.

Imprimis I iudge that I had out of the Maulthovse, and out of the move next the Pigsty (according to the last yeares rate) clxxix dozens and ij sheves ; then of the move next the Midsty in the little barne (which was all wheat) I iudge yt I had lxxvij xij ; vij sheves ; for soe vij qtrs. ij b. ij p. of wheat (which was threshed out of that move) at xiiij sheves to the bushel comes to ; (but we threshed xvj and xvij sheves to a bushell often the which being in the whole number ccxlvij, xij ; & ix sheves at vij*l*. the xij, the one halfe ; and vj*l*. thother ; (for soe they wer sould this yeare) comes to in the whole valew the summe of (or ther aboutes)—
vj*l*. xiiij*s*. ij*l*.

In Anno 1613

f 23^r.

Item at parsonage they sould the one halfe of they straw at vs. iiij*l*. the dayes thresh ; for ij men ; and thother halfe at vjs. viij*l*. of the which dayes threshes I iudge that I had xlvij, being as I iudge xxvj loades of such as I caryed to my shep ;¹ the which straw at the rate value aforsayd comes to the summe of

xiiij*l*. ijs.

The whole value then of my straw is— xx*l*. xvjs. ij*l*.

The value of the chafe of the corne aforsayd.

Imprimis the wheat chafe was worth ix b.² for a quarter of wheat (for soe it was sould this yeare) whch comes to for xxvj qtrs. ij p. of wheat as is aforsayd) xix*s*. vj*l*. ob.

Item the barly chafe was worth vij*l*. for a quarter of barly (soe it being sould) which comes to for cxj qtrs. vj b. ij p., (as is aforsayd) iiij*l*. vs. iiij*l*.

The whole value then of my chafe is iiij*l*. iiij*s*. ix*l*. ob.

The value of the hulckes of the corne aforsayd.

Imprimis et in totali summa, I iudge that the sayd hulckes were worth iiij*l*. xs.

The value of my hulckes is—

iiij*l*. xs.

¹ ? sheephouse

² *al* intended, doubtlessly.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 53

The value of viij landes of pese and fatches vnder the Hame.

Imprimis I had vpon the iiij of pese, iiij b. ij p, ye which at
iijs. iij*d* the bushell comes to xvj*s.*]

Item I value the fatches growen vpon thother iij (for I spent
them with my horses) to be worth xxxijs.

The whole value then of poulse & fatches is xlviijs.

Besides the pese straw iijs.

The whole value of the proffittes of the Croke aforsayd

Imprimis the whole value of my wheat being xxvj qtrs. ij p. (as
by my Notes aforsayd appeareth) is ll. xijs. iij*d*.

Item the full value of my barly; being cxj qtrs. vj b. ij p. (as
is aforsayd) is cxliiij*l.* xs. ix*d.* ob. qr.

Item the valew of my straw, (as is aforsayd) is xx*l.* xvjs. ij*d.*

Item the value of chafe is iiij*l.* iij*s.* ix*d.* ob.

Item the valew of my hulckes is (as aforsayd) iiij*l.* xs.

Item the valew of poulse and fatches is xlviijs.
and the pese straw iijs.

Soe then the whole valew of the Croke aforsayd is
ijCxxviij*l.* vjs. j*d.* qtrs.

And the whole valew of my wheat & barly with mault
which I sould (over and besides that which I vsed other-
wayes as aforsayd) is cxxj*l.* xiijs. vj*d.*

What the proffites of my lande (as is abovesayd) were more
then my laying out thervpon.

Imprimis my whole layinges out (being as is hereafter shewed)
cxxxj*l.* xjs. ij*d.* and my whole proffites being (as is here abovesayd)
227*l.* 6s. 1*d.* q, the cleare proffites then I say comes to more then
my layinges out by the summe of cv*l.* xiijs. xj*d.* qtr.

The Lorde my God be magnified and glorified for these
his great mercies towards me vnworthy thereof

In Anno 1613

f. 23^v.

What all manner of charges were which I was at in Anno
1612 for and aboutes the Croke which I had and reaped in
Anno 1613 last aforsayd; being in the West Field the first
whole croke that ever I had ther growing.

And first what my horses spent me all manner wayes.

Imprimis my iiij horses for a yeare and j for a moneth; (which
was my gelding in seadtime & befor sometimes) spent me I iudge
the rate of them the last yeare aforsayd which was xxxij*l.* xiijs.

54 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item I had j horse more from aboutes the xth of December vntill I had donne sowing ; the which horse I iudge spent me in hay chafe poulse & fatches, in the sayd time being aboutes some xix wekes (for, for provender they had never the more) some

xxxvijs.

Memorandum that I have reckned my lande for poulse & fatches at nothing (as in the yeare aforsayd).

Summa that my horses spent me is— xxxiiijl. xis.

What other charges aboutes my horses was.

Imprimis I reckon that they were (for iiij horses for a yeare and j for viij wekes ; (according to the last yeares aforsayd charges . which was for v wekes more then a yeare) in flacken collars, hames tracces hemmpen halters, shoeing ; smithes and carpenters worke in mending my plow ; whittlether, horses the worse by wearing out, and in wearing other thinges , as for horse halter ; ring'd halters collar halters, skipe, chafe seve, shovell, cripers, fetters, basten ropes, my plow, harrowes, etc, comes to, I iudge, ye sune of

vl. xijs.

Item for my other horse aforesayd for xix wekes, I iudge, that I spent never the more in any of thabovesayd thinges ; but in wear- ing out of the sayd horse which comes to I iudge¹

vs.

Summa for other charges then is— vl. xvijs.

What my horses spent more then is abovesayd

Imprimis et in totali summa my provender cost me xxijs. the quarter this yeare ; and thother befor it cost not xxs. , soe that I iudge that provender cost me more in the price this yeare then that by

xxxvjs. viijd.

Soe the whole summe spent by my horses for theyr meat is

xxxvj. vijs. viijd.

What the charges for my men came to

Imprimis I reckon that William Weston and a boy, which was Jake Andrewes, had of me, from the time I began fallowing vntill Fayth tide the summe of

vjl. xjs. iijd.

Item I reckon that a man and boy from Fayth day vntill I had made an end of sowing cost me in bording at iijs. viijd. a weke, (for soe they cost me at least as by my Note therof appeareth) the summe of

xjl.

Item that theyr wages cost me (which was for my man after the Rate of iijl. by yeare, and for my boy xvs. vjd. .) in the sayd time

xlijs. iijd.

¹ Depreciation of the horse (?). Cf. n. 1 on p 56.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 55

Summa of the charges for my men is— xixl. xiiij s. vjd.
 Besides for a harrower in the sead time, I reckon as in
 thother yeare aforsayd— xx s. xd.
 Soe that the whole sume of that which my men & horses
 spent me is lxiiijl.
 Money to be deducted out of the expenses & charges
 aforsayd

Imprimis my horses yarned me (I meane with the helpe of my
 men) in carying my hay at meadtime, in carying straw to shep-
 hoves in the winter In carying woode home & to ye Padocke;
 and in divers other caryinges; with my mens worke, the weather
 falling out wet; I iudge ye summe of— xiiijl. xs. iij d.

Item my men and horses yarned me in the harvest more then
 my charges came to (but thother last yeare they went to plow all
 harvest) by the summe of I iudge (for the charge in keping is great)
 xxx s.

Item I reckon my dounge, that my horses made me in the time
 aforsayd to be lxx loade, the which I value worth at xiiij d. the
 loade iiijl. xx d.

Summa to be deducted is xviiijl. xjs. xjd.

The summe left for the tillinge of my lande

The which xviiijl. xjs. xjd., being deducted out of the lxiiijl. which
 my men & horses spent me as aforsayd, ther remains then for the
 tillinge of my lande the residue & remaynder which is
 xliijl. viijs. jd.

In Anno 1613

f. 24^r.

What the landes were vpon which the sayd xliiiijl. viijs. jd.
 was bestowed, what they would have cost at ijs. the yarre;
 and what I should have gotten yf I could have soe put it forth.

Imprimis at Milbroke were ix landes iij times yarred at ijs. ye
 yarre comes to lvijs.; vnder the Hame xvj, iij times yarred comes
 to iiijl. xvjs.; also viij ther twice yarred at ijs.—xxxij s.; Above
 the Hame xv, landes iij times yarred at ijs. comes to—iiijl. xs.;
 at New: v, iij times comes to at ijs. ye yarre—xxx s.; Hopswell x,
 iij times at ijs. comes iiijl.; In Dirthan: xi, iij times at ijs.—iiijl. vjs.;
 at Row: xj, in like manner yarred—iiijl. vjs.; Above Brode:¹ x,
 in like manner yarred—iiijl. At Catsbran. ix iij times also at ijs.
 comes to—liiij s.; at Aw:² xvij iij times at ijs. comes to vl. ijs.;
 soe that they were as is sayd them, vpon which the xliiiijl. viijs. jd.

¹ ? Brodeway.

² ? Awfield, cf. p. 82.

56 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

was bestowed; and they would have come at ijs. ye yarre (as is sayd— xxxv^l. xs.

The cause why my lande was yarred but iij times none of it was for that this was the dry yeare when it was yarred which was Anno 1612) the like hath not bine seene in many yeares before.

What I should have gotten yf I had put it forth at ijs. the yarre as is abovesayd,

Imprimis I should have gotten as much as ye xliiij^l. viijs. jd., (which was bestowed aboutes the tillage of my lande as is abovesayd) is more then xxxv^l. xs. which comes to viij^l. xvijs. jd.

Item all my poulse and fatches (which I have valued at nothing as is afor to be seene) which is xvij landes ordinarily; which may beare being all sowed with pese xij b. vpon a lande; (for soe I have had vpon iij little ones above Brodeway) in a good and fruitfull yeare, by and through the blessing of God; soe that reckning j b. of them for charge in tillage and j b. ij p. for seed, ther remains clearely ix b. ij p. vpon a lande; the which being valued at ijs. iij^l. the bushell at home; (yet soe it hath seldome bine sould in these yeares) comes to for every ix b. ij p., and soe for every lande ye summe of xxijs. ij^l.; which is in the whole for xvij landes— xix^l. xixs.

Item that corne which my men doe steale (more then I allow of in a yeare), although it be a thing vncertaine, yet I think it may well be valued at xls.

Item besides the charges for my men costes me for the last halfe yeare, more then the first, whenas I had then at bord wages; (as is aforesayd) the which I must allwayes be at yf I kepe servantes in my hovse as now I doe) by the summe of iij^l. iijs. vjd.

Item yf I kepe v horses allwayes hereafter yt will cost me more then it did in this yeare aforesayd; for the keping of j horse xxxiij wekes more, in hay, chafe etc (for in provender poulse and fatches I reckon never the more) by the summe of— iij^l. ijs.

Item for the shoeing of that horse soe kept xvij^l. d.

Item for the wearing of him out some in the time I mowe¹ viijs. iij^l. d.

Item yf I kept no menn then I think I need not keep but j mayde, (putting forth all my maulting or selling my barley) which yf I could doe then I think that the profit would be (more then they doe now both yarne) at least the summe of vl.

Summa summarum predictarum est—xliij^l. xxijs. vd.

¹ i.e. depreciation of the horse (?).

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 57

In Anno 1613

f 24^v.

Money payd for tillage for lande let besides.

Memorandum that I let to Birgeman xxij the which he was to yarre for ijs. a yarre, and j over into the bargaine) which was aboutes xxij*l*. the yarre; the landes were the iij hethermost at Milbroke the viij ixth xth xjth from the Meare above the Hame; the ij hethermost at Newb.,¹ the ij next the Meare at long: the iij hethermost at Dirt: the ij hethermost at Row: the ij yondermost at above Brodeway the ij yondermost at Catsbraine the iij yondermost and next the downe at Awfield All these, I iudge, were yared iij times a peice likewise which comes to at ijs. the yarre for xxij and j into the bargaine the summe of vj*l*. xijs.

The whole summe then that my lande cost me in tillage was lj*l*. jd.

What seed I sowed for this crope and the value therof; as followeth.

Imprimis I sowed of wheat iiij qtrs. vj b.

The which was worth at iijs. viij*l*. the bushell & xxxvijs. iiij*l*. the quarter viij*l*. xvijs. iiij*l*.

Item I sowed of barlye xxiiij qtrs. ij b.

The values of which is thus; by reason of casting that, ther was xiiij b. of light refuse; the which I might have sould with thother vncast, both at one price soe that this came to xlijs., & my seed aforesaid with this came to in the whole xxxj*l*. iijs.

Summa tota (of my seed) is in wheat & barly xls. xvjd.

The vse of money borrowed and of my stocke which lay as dead vntill I had my crope.

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that the vse of my stocke which lay as dead (vntill I had this sayd crope & the proffites therof;) comes to the value and Rate of the yeare last aforesayd, to wit Anno 1612; besides more then that in seedes vse and etc; soe yt I reckon the whole comes to xiiij*l*. viijs. vjd.

Summa est xiiij*l*. viijs. vjd.

Seed sowed morover in poulse & fatches.

Imprimis I sowed of pese iiij b. ij p.

The which were worth iijs. iiij*l*. the bushell xjs. viij*l*.

Item I sowed of fatches iiij b.

¹ ? Newbroke.

58 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The which were worth at iijs. the bushell	ixs.
Summa est	xxs. viij <i>d</i> .
Summa tota[lis] of all manner seed is	xlj <i>l</i> . ijs.

f. 25^r.

In Anno 1613

Money payd for harvest worke for & aboutes the Croke
aforsayd.

Imprimis I reckon that the mowing of my barley cost me (but it
is to be remembered that I kept mowers this yeare in my hovse)
the summe of xlv*s*.

Item I reckon that the cocking of this barley cost me keeping
cockers in my hovse as aforsayd) the sume of liij*s*. ij*d*.

Item the reaping of xiiij landes of wheat put forth by the lande
cost me xxxij*s*.

Item xiiij more & a little better cost keeping Reapers (?) as for-
sayd xxxv*s*.

Item eight poulse landes & fatches vnder the Hame cost me the
reaping vs. ij*d*.

Item two to help empt cart going shift carte¹ I reckon cost xs.

Summa then that harvesting cost me (besides my owne
help & my maides, with my ij men & horses carying of it
home) is the sume of ye summes abovesaid which is
ix*l*. ij*d*.

Money payd for threshing and wenowing of ye Croke
aforsayd.

Imprimis et in totali summa, I payd for threshing of all the
sayd croke of wheat & barlye v*l*. xvij*s*. iiij*d*.

Item, for wenowing & ruddering, with caryinge in the sayd corne
xix*s*. vj*d*.

Summa tota[lis] for threshing, wenowing & ruddering is
vj*l*. xvi*s*. ix*d*.

What I payd my men a day, & what it came to for a
quarters threshing.

Memorandum imprimis that William Weston had of me viij*d*.
a day winter & summer and in Meadetime ix*d*. & Cottess had some-
times vj*d*., & sometimes vj*d*.;

¹ This refers to the work of bringing home the crop Emptying the cart
and going with the shift cart presumably means that an empty or a full
cart was being taken from the barn or field while one was being loaded and
one unloaded.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 59

Memorandum also that the *vl. xviijs. iiijd.* for threshing payd as is abovesayd was for the threshing of *xxvj qtrs ij p.* of wheat ; & *cxj qtrs. vj b. ij p.* of barlye, which was for wheat *xxd* the quarter or ther aboutes ; & for barly *viiid.* ye quarter or ther aboutes. Soe that yf I could have had my wheat for *xviijd.* a quarter threshed ; and *vjd.* a quarter barlye , with the serving my beastes into ye bargaine ; (which they did, which doth a little ease the summe) I might then have gained by putting this crope forth, soe the summe of *xxijs.* or ther aboutes.

How longe they were in threshing the northmost Move in ye great barne.

Memorandum that William in *xiiij* dayes within a quarturne of one day & Cottes in a day & a halfe worke ; which was in *xv* dayes & a little more ; they did thresh (I say) the time being the last of Aprill & the beginning of May the sayd Move ; (the corne being in all thinges like as it was last yeare, for shortnes drienesse etc. whenas he and Andrewes last yeare were (as by my last yeares Note appeareth) *xxiij* dayes in threshing ye next Move vnto it, which had lesse barly in him then, by *v* qtrs. or ther aboutes , thus men can worke yf they list & soe they can loyter

Memorandum est.

Memorandum also that William in the *14th 15th 16th, 18th 19th 20th, 21th*, of Aprill, with Cottes halfe a day threshed of barlye *ix qtrs. vi b.* ; which was almost *x b. ij p.* a day one with another ; he threshed *iiij* dayes of this time straw by the dayes thresh.

Memorandum also that William in *ix* days & Cottes in *iiij* and a halfe, ye *4th* of February being the last ; threshed ye summe of *v qtrs. iiij b. iiij p.* of wheat which was aboutes *iiij b. ij p.* a day one with another.

Money for ode workes payd in Anno supradicto.

Imprimis et in totali summa I payd for them from the harvest vntill the beginning of the next the summe of *iiijl. xvs. ijd.*

Summa est *iiijl. xvs. ijd.*

Soe that the whole summe payd for threshing wenowing with ode workes is— *xjl. xijs. xjd.*

In Anno 1613

f 25^v.

The charges in spurling dounge

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that *lxxx* loades cost me at *viijd.* the *xx*

Summa est *ijjs. viiijd.*

ijjs. viiijd.

60 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The whole summe of alle manner charges for ye Crope
aforsayd.

Imprimis the charges which I was at in expenses vpon my horses
(as it is aforsayd) is xxxvj*l.* vijs. viij*d.*

Item the charges for my men comes to (as is aforsayd)
xx*l.* xvs. iiij*d.*

Item other charges aboutes my horses comes to— v*l.* xvijs.

The summe of these summes is lxii*l.*; out of which I must
deducte for that which my men & horses yarned me, and for my
donnge (as is aforsayd) xvii*l.* xjs. xj*d.*; soe that the charges for
tillinge my lande is the residue which is— xliii*l.* viijs. j*d.*

Item besides this charges, the landes put forth to tillage cost me
(as aforsayd) v*l.* xijs.

Item the seed which I sowed comes to xli*l.* ijs.

Item the vse of money borrowed and of my stocke which lay as
dead comes to xii*l.* viijs. vj*d.*

Item the charges for harvesting ix*l.* ij*d.*

Item for threshing & wenowing comes to v*l.* xvijs. ix*d.*

Item for spurling dounge ijs. viii*d.*

Summa tota[*lis*] summarum predictarum est cxxj*l.* xjs. ij*d.*

What my profittes were more then my layings out.

Imprimis they were as is aforwritten the some of—

io5*l.* i4s. ii*d.* qr.

What my wheat & barly was worth more then the charge
in tillinge my lande, for my men & horses; & for my seedes
charges; recking the value of my straw & chafe with hulckes,
to pay for thother charges as thvse of my stocke which lay
dead; charges in harvesting; in threshing wenowing; &
in spurling dounge.

Imprimis et in totali summa the charges in tillinge my lande
comes to (as is abovsayd) l*l.* j*d.*; & the charges for seed xli*l.* ijs.
which is lxxxix*l.* ijs. j*d.*; then the value of my wheat & barly
with poulse (as is aforsayd) comes to (first my wheat to l*l.* xijs. iiij*d.*;
then my barly to cxliii*l.* xs. ix*d.* ob. qr.; then my poulse fatches
to xlviijs.) which comes to (I say) in the whole summe clxxxxvii*l.*
xjs. j*d.* ob. qr.; soe then lxxxix*l.* ijs. j*d.*, the charges aforsayd
taken out of this sayd last summe ther remaines of profittes (as is
abovesayd the residue which is cv*l.* ix*s.* iiij*d.* qr.)

The Lorde my God be prayسد and exalted in mercies
evermore.

This yeare was a very wet yeare, (for in it was the great fludes

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 61

and mead ground spilling; and therfore barlye (as it pleased God) was somewhat grascie, & wheat was very light, small & hornie.

In Anno 1613

f 26^r

The proffit of poulse which grew vpon the hitch.

Imprimis et in totali summa I had vpon iiij little landes next the mere saving ij above Brodeway in ye hether peice, vj qtrs.; the which were worth vnto me clearely, (for they were worth ijs. viij^d., and ijs. viij^d. ye bushell and deducting vj b. of them for seed sown vpon the sayd landes; (but ther was (I think) scarce soe much; for yarring nothing for it saves another yarre and recking the remaynder as aforsayd) ther remains then I say of cleare proffites (the mercies of my most mercifull God and Father in Christ Jesus my Saviour be magnified for it) ye some of—

xl. xs. vd.

Summa est—

xl. xs. vd.

Memorandum that this was the value about Halowtide, but before & at sead times, they were worth in this yeare (as In the value of those growne in ye corne field appeareth) 3s. 4^d. ye bushell.

The proffites of fatches which grew vpon the hitch.

Imprimis et in totali summa I wenowed and had vpon a lande & iiij cockes over vpon another; vnder Brodway in th^e East Field abovesayd, being a loade and vj cockes over; 1 qtr. 1 p.; the which were worth clearly vnto me (being worth ijs. viij^d. the bushell, and deducting for seed j b. iiij p.; etc. as abovesayd in my poulse :) ther remains then (I say) cleare ¹ proffites the summe of—

xvjs. iiij^d.

Summa est—

xvjs. iiij^d.

The charges in making my hay, the proffites and value therof with the cleare proffites and first of ye charges.

Imprimis my mowing cost me (being lx single dayes mowth for j man; at xiiij^d. the day; which was soe many dayes mowth by reason that much of hay was flundred with lande flude)

iiijl. xs.

Item the making of the sayd hay cost me (recking my owne labour & my maides at xs.)

lvs. viij^d.

Summa for mowing & making is—vj^d. vs. viij^d.

The number of the loades growen & the valew thereof

Imprimis I had in the Padocke viij ordinary loades & a halfe the which I value worth at xxij^s. the loade—

ixl. vijs.

¹ 2 cleare.

62 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item I had out of the Meade xxij loades & a halfe ; wherof I had viij loades & a halfe that were not flundred ; the which being valued at xxijs. a loade comes to as aforsayd— ixl. vijs.

Item the residue was flundred all more or lesse which was xiiij loades ; the which I rate worth xvs. the loade one with another which comes to xl. xs.

Item I had out of the South March xxx loades ; wherof I had xj loades & iij quarturnes of another that were not flundred, the which I value worth at xxiijs. the loade and it comes to— xiiijl. ijs.

Item of the rest (which was all flundred more or lesse) ther was xiiij more, which wer worth xvijs. ye loade which comes to xjl. xviijs.

Item thother ij loades were worth (aboutes vijl. the cocke) which came to xixs. xd.

Item I had j loade growen at Hapswell & Hasle: which was worth xviijs.

Numerus de loades in totali summa est lxij

Summa de valew of them is as abovesayd the summe of lvijl. xxijd.

The cleare profittes of my hay

Imprimis et in totali summa, out of the lvijl. xxijd., being the valew therof, having taken vjl. vs. viijd. the charges in mowing & making as abovsayd ther remaines then of cleare profittes the summe of ll. xvjs. ijd.

Prayse thou the Lorde ; o my soule ; prayse the Lorde.

f. 26v.

In Anno 1613

What I made of Leases lettinge in the Hame.

Imprimis et in totali summa I made ixl. xijd.

Memorandum that I may know how many cattle I had going for it by the summes, ijs. vjd. ye horse, xviijd. ye cow, & viijd. ye calfe.

What I made of Leases lettinge in the South March.

Imprimis et in totali summa I made xviijs. xd.

Memorandum that I let every lease for ye whole time at xiiijd. the lease.

Quite Rentes payd vnto me in Anno supradicto.

Imprimis et in totali summa I have receaved according to

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 63

my last yeares Note, the summe of (ex: my grand¹ Fordes)
xls. xd.

Item Robert and William Jennings coustome Landes yarring,
I value at xs.

Summa est— ls. xd.

The proffites of my pegin hovse

Imprimis I iudge and think that the young pegions kild out in
this yeare were worth, all charges payd, iiijl.

Item I value the dounge to be worth xxxs.

Summa est vl. xs.

The proffites of my Orchardes

Imprimis I iudge that my aples were worth and all charges payd
the summe of vl. vs. vjd.

Item that cherries (but in this yeare were as few as ever I knew
before) wallnutes & hopes etc were worth— xxs.

Item that the grase of these Orchardes with the Cleve was
worth ls.

Summa est— viijl. xvs. vjd.

Rentes for my houses

Imprimis et in totali, etc. I receaved for Bartlettes— xs.

Latter Math of the Padocke

Imprimis et in totali summa I value it at xxs.

The full and whole summe of my proffites in this yeare
1613 is as followeth

Imprimis the full value of my wheat, beinge xxvj qtrs. ij p., is
(as is aforsayd) ll. xijs. iiijd.

Item the whole valew of my barlye, beinge cxj qtrs. vj b. ij p.,
is, as is aforsayd cxliiijl. xs. ix d. ob. qr.

Item the valew of ye straw of the corne aforsayd is—
xxl. xvjs. ijd.

Item ye valew of the chafe is iiijl. iijs. ix d. ob.

Item the valew of the hulckes iiijl. xs.

Item ye valew of cleare proffites of poulse growen vpon the hitch
is vl. xs. vd.

Item ye valew of fatches soe growen xvjs. ijd.

Item the valew of my hay being lxij loades is lvijl. xxij d.

Item the profit of letting leases in the Hame came to—
ixl. xijd.

Item letting leases in the South March came to xviijs. xd.

¹ ? excepting my grandfather.

64 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item quite rentes, with Robert and William Jennings coustome landes	ls. xd.
Item the proffites of my pegin hovse to	vl. xs.
Item the proffites of my Orchardes to	viiijl. xvs. vjd.
Item Rentes for my hovses to	xs.
Item the latter Math of the Padocke to	xxs.
Item the valew of poulse and fatches sowen in the cornfield	lijs.
Summa summarum predictarum est—	iiijCxiyl. ixđ. qr.
Besides the hitching of xiiij more landes with poulse & fatches the which might have bine worth at the best value xs. the lande at least which comes to	vijl.

f. 27^r.

In Anno 1613

Other charges as followeth, and first ye Tiethes of my Orchardes	
Imprimis et in totali summa I payd for ye tieth of them (besides tieth of hopes)	xiijs. iiijđ.
Summa est—	xiijs. iiijđ.
Paymentes to the Kinges Maiestie	
Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that I payd this yeare according to ye Rates last yeare before which was—	xliijs. xd.
Summa est—	xliijs. xd.
Paymentes to ye pore of our towne	
Imprimis et in etc. I payd in this yeare for ix monethes at iiijjs. viijđ. ye moneth which comes to	xlijs.
Summa est—	xlijs.
Haywardes wages	
Imprimis et in to[tali] ; etc I payd at iiijđ. ye yard landes—	iiijs.
Summa est—	iiijs.
Thaching my hovses	
Imprimis et etc. I reckon as in the last yeare afor ; but not the same summe ; for I iudge that thaching my hovses cost me this yeare in straw and workmanship	iiijl.
Summa est—	iiijl.
Keping shep & making moundes	
Imprimis etc for both these I may reade in the yeare last before.	
Respect of homage and Amearcementes	
Imprimis I payd for Respect of homage	viijs.
Item for mearcementes at Assisses ijs. at an Assisse which is	iiijjs.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 65

Item for and besides I was Amearced in th'exchequer and I was
constraned to pay more xs.

Item I gave the bayliffe a bushell of mault to kepe me from
Sessions the which was worth this yeare iijs. ijd.

Summa est— xxvs. ijd.

The whole summe of the charges I was at for and towardes
the getting of the profites aforsayd.

Imprimis my lande cost me for the tillage therof (as is aforsayd)
lj. jd.

Item the seed which I sowed for this crope comes to in value (as
is aforsayd— xlj. ijs.

Item the vse of my stocke which lay as dead, as aforsayd came
to xiiij. viijs. vjd.

Item the charges in harvesting came to (besides etc as aforsayd)
ixl. ijd.

Item for threshing & wenowing of the crope aforsayd to
vj. xvijs. ix.

Item spurling dounge came to ijs. viij.

Item the making and mowing of my hay came to—
vj. vs. viij.

Item the tieths of my Orchardes to xiijs. iiij.

Item paymentes to the kinges maiestie to xliijs. xd.

Item to the pore of our towne to xlijs.

Item haywardes wages to iiijs.

Item thaching my hovses cost me iiij.

Item Respect of homage and Amearcementes came to—
xxvs. ijd.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est—
cxxxvij. vs. ijd.

In Anno 1613

f. 27^v.

The whole summe of cleare profites which I made vpon
my farme in Anno supradicto is as followeth.

Imprimis the profites of my Lande is thus. first the charges in
tillage therof comes to (as is aforsayd) *lj. jd.* ; then the seed sowed
came to *xlj. ijs.* ; then thuse of my stocke to *xiiij. viijs. vjd.* ; the
charges in harvesting to—*ixl. ijd.* ; the threshing & wenowing of
my corne—*vj. xvijs. ix.* ; spurling dounge *ijs. viij.* ; which is,
in the whole sume *cxxij. xjs. ijd.* then the profites of my wheat
(which was *xxvj qtrs. ij p.* being *lj. xijs. iiij.* (as aforsayd) ; and

66 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

of my barlye (which was cxj qtrs. vj b. ij p. being cxliiijl. xs. ix*d.* ob. qr. ; and the valew of the straw therof xxl. xvjs. ij*d.* and the value of the chafe 4l. 4s. 9*d.* ob. and the valew of the hulkes iiijl. xs. ; poulse and fatches lijs. which is in the whole summe ijCxxviijl. vjs. jd. qr. ther remains then I say of cleare proffites (the Lorde my God be prayسد for them even his great mercies it is) ye summe of cvl. xiijs. xjd. qr.

Item the cleare proffites of poulse growen vpon the hitch is as aforsayd vl. xs. v*d.*

Item the cleare proffites of fatches soe growen is xvjs. iiij*d.*

Item the charges in making my hay being vjl. vs. viij*d.* ; and the valew therof (being lxij loades) lvijl. xxij*d.* ; ther remains then of cleare proffites the summe of— ll. xvjs. ij*d.*

Item other charges being ; as first for tieth of my Orchardes xiijs. iiij*d.* ; the paymentes to the kinges maiestie xliijs. x*d.* ; then to the pore xlijs. , Haywardes wages iijs. ; thaching my hovses iijl. ; Respect of homage and Amercementes xxvs. ij*d.* ; which is in the whole summe—ixl. viijs. iiij*d.* ; And my other proffites being as first of lettinge leases in the Hame ixl. xij*d.* ; lettinge leases in the South March xviijs. x*d.* ; quite Rentes and covstome landes yarringe ls. x*d.* ; then of my pegin hovse vl. xs. ; then of my Orchardes viijl. xvs. vjd. ; Rentes for my hovses xs. ; and the latter Math of the Padocke xxs. ; which is in ye whole summe xxviijl. vjs. ij*d.* ; ther remains then of cleare proffites the summe of xviiijl. xvijs. x*d.*

Soe that the whole summe of cleare proffites given vnto
me vnworthy therof by nature, by my most mercifull God
and Father in Christ Jesus my Saviour is (as is abovesayd—
clxxxjl. xvs. vij*d.* qtr.

Memorandum that the charge of manuringe of my lande hath allwayes vntill this xxvjth of January in Anno 1619 bine forgotten, & is not set downe in any ye Notes aforsayd ; which comes to (as I iudge) for my horse dounge yearely (for c loades at 16*d.* ye loade) vjl. xiijs. viij*d.* ; & for my cow dounge (as much as my beastes are lesse worth vnto me then ye charge of wintering comes to) which is I iudge 14s. in every beaste, or in 30s. ; (for I reckon yt my beastes cost me 30s. a beastes wintering, recking 3 loades of straw to winter a beaste, at 10s. ye loade, which I iudge is worth vnto me but xs. ye beastes wintering (for soe I suppose I may have them wintered elswer) & 6s. a beaste in ye cleare proffites therof (as I may see by my Note in Anno 1618 of ye proffites of my beastes

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 67

then made) so yt (as aforsayd) ther is spent in manuring 14s. of 30, which comes to in 14*l.* 2s. (recking all as spent with beastes). 6*l.* 12s. (or ther aboutes) which with ye charge of horse dounge aforsayd, comes to for manuring in ye yeare abovesaid, ye sume of 13*l.* 6s. 2*d.*; besides I have vnder valued ye charge of tillage of my lande, & ye vse of my stocke (as I may read in a peticular Note made) of ye charge therof in Anno 1619 the sume of—

¹ which summe with the 13*l.* 6s. 2*d.* aforsayd comes to the full summe of— ¹ which is to be abated out of the cleare proffites abovesayd.²

What vij of vs (which was my ordinary houshold) for a f. 28^r. yeare, and j as good as halfe a yeare in workemen, as going to plow thaching hedging carpenters etc; and j as good as iiij monethes for harvesting; spent all manner wayes from Fayth day in Anno 1613 vntill the same day in Anno 1614, as followeth.

Imprimis we spent in wheat xj qtrs. v b. iij p., the value of which was iijs. xj*d.* the bushell (one with another) and xxxixs. iij*d.* ye quarter; which comes to xxiiij*l.* xij*d.*

Item we spent in mault ix qtrs. j b. ij p.; the value of which was xxvs. v*d.* the quarter one with another, & that came to xj*l.* xiijs. vj*d.*

Item we spent in meat (besides x hoges which were worth vn-fatted vij*l.*) which spent me in fatting viij qtrs. j b. ij p. di; of beannes and pese which cost viij*l.* xvs. vj*d.* (, or soe they were worth,) but j hoge and a halfe was left ye which I value worth xls.; soe that my hoges came to besides, xiiij*l.* xvs. vj*d.* I say in meat spent besides that (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) xxj*l.* xx*d.*; which comes to, with the value of my hoges

xxxiiij*l.* xvijs. ij*d.*

Memorandum that my brother John & his wife and maide were with me vj wekes of the yeare not set downe above which was worth I reckon iij*l.* xs. which is to be debated out of the summes above & following

Memorandum also that this yeare against Christmas we payd iijs. & ijs. iij*d.* a xx taking the whole quarter, whenas last yeare we might have bought as good for iijs. & ijs. ix*d.*

Memorandum also that in the last of June this yeare we payd

¹ Blank in MSS.

² This paragraph shows how Loder sometimes interspersed arabic numerals.

68 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

iijs. for a xx for such meat which we had last yeare for iijs. iiij*d.* ;
And in the last of July ijs. viij*d.* for such as we had then for

Item we spent in chese 5*l.*, 17*s.*, 8*d.* besides that which I had and
made of my owne which was worth iij*l.* vs. I reckon which comes
to ix*l.* ijs. viij*d.*

Memorandum that we spent (besides this of myne owne) iiij*l.*
waight xlv*l.* ; which cost (some xxiijs. the C ; some xxvijs. vj*d.* ;
some xxxiijs. in the Lent ; & xxxvs.) v*l.* xvijs. viij*d.*

Item we spent in fish the summe of lvijs. vj*d.*

Memorandum that we vij spent in the Lent in fish ye value of
xix*s.* ix*d.* and iiij servantes spent in chese xxiijs. iiij*d.* ; and we
ij spent vijs. ij*d.* which is in the whole xxx*s.* vj*d.*

Item I iudge that we spent in butter the summe of— xlix*s.*

Item in milke xvjs.

Item in fruite spices sope and starch xxvjs.

Item in candles xxx*s.*

Item in woode we spent viij*l.* xvs. 8*d.*

Item in salt xxvijs. ; in oeatmeale xijs. ; in hopes vjs. which is
xliiijs.

Summa summarum predictarum est—lxxxvii*l.* xijs. vj*d.*

Soe that dividing the sayd lxxxvii*l.* xijs. vj*d.* betwene vij of
vs for a yeare and j as good as x monethes as abovesayd (but first
taking out of it iij*l.* xs. for my brother John etc as abovesayd ;)
ther remains lxxxv*l.* ijs. vj*d.*, which comes to for every one with
another xij*l.* a yeare a peice and somewhat upwardes, but it is but
a little.

Besides our feast cost me extraordinary— lvjs.

It were good for me to keep all my servantes at bord wages, or
els to keep none at all yf I could handsomly bring it to passe.

Besides in poulse-straw spent to brew backe & wash xvs., and
in bushes vijs.

Besides caryages for my meat & chese comes to something etc.

Also Aples comes to xiijs. iiij*d.*, in a yeare (I thinke)

f. 28*v.*

In Anno 1613

Of the shep which I rotted in this yeare.

Imprimis memorandum that my shepheard rotted me iiijC ; but
Cxx I sould ; C of them at xl. the XX ; thother at v*l.* xijs. iiij*d.*
against winter.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 69

Memorandum of thother cclxxx not sould soe well ; I had lost of the rott this xjth of January in Anno 1614 (for now even at this time doe they die although they were rotted in Anno supradicto afor Michaelmas, & all the winter to ;) aboutes some (as I think) lxxx or vpwardes.

Memorandum that I sould some at beginning of winter in Anno 1613 for vs. the peice, even xxx ; and many more I might have soe sould ; which had bine my best course certainly, or els, to have sould them afor this winter in Anno 1614 ; I meane in the summer and then to have put theme to grase and feding.

Memorandum also that I lost not above xxxvij of ccxxxj the vth of May after. thother xlix I sould & kild the which I would I had donne to many more ; for I have lost this xjth of January in Anno 1614 lxxx or vpwardes (as is sayd) and divers and many more I am like to lease.

Memorandum also that I had lost of shep which I bought at spring in Anno hoc 1614 afore this day, some xix.

Memorandum therfore that it is good to take hede of buying shep (and to buy none after soe great a rot yeare) except a man doe certainly know what they are. Cave caveto, I say, of buying & alwayes in keping thy shep.

Memorandum that this was the greatest rotte yeare that hath bine knowne in many yeares before.

Memorandum that, for the sething of theyr lyvers, they broke all to peices which were soe in the last of November and beginning of December and these had in theyr bellyes water or gellye playces, great galls, and lyvers some ; except on which had none of these signes but lokd a little whittish at top yet broke as the rest. But some which were kild after Christmas whenas they had eaten fodder (but what was the cause I know not) soe hard and sound and yett had all the forseyd ill signes ;¹

Memorandum ever here after that I sell away my shep afore winter yf I know them to be rotten ; or els yf I knowe it after winter, that I put them of in that sommer to ²grase and feding ; and sell them afore winter come againe. And that I take heede in buying shep after such great rot yeares especially. I say, cave, beware, be wise (which the Lord grant yf it be his will) in buying allwayes and in keping continuallye.

¹ These are the symptoms of a disease of sheep which attacks the liver.

² Deleted word, unreadable.

70 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

f. 29^r.

In Anno 1613.

Money layd out from the jth of January in Anno supra-dicto vntill the sayd day in Anno 1614, aboutes and for divers other things not set downe hertofo in any other Note (as I think) besides charges for shep and shepheardes wages. Written for this end that I might see my divers expenses, and soe to prevent them, asmuch as might be.

Imprimis I toke and delivered to my wife, (which was layd out for divers things hereafter following (I think) besides money which she receaved for her owne commodities of which she gave me some)

Item money for clothes for my selfe my wife and daughter (which I layd out of my owne purse as also all that followeth and befor) came to

Item giftes at home and abrode (but not to the pore)	vijl. vijs. xd.
Item in expenses at marquetes	xxiij. s. xjd.
Item wanting my Meadgroundes	xxjs. vijd.
Item casting barly	xiijs. xd.
Item for household stufe	xxd.
Item tieth lambes	vij. s. vijd.
Item heades wages	iijs. iiijd.
Item carpenters workes	iijs. xjd.
Item skr'ing mault and rayngeswheat	xxjs. ij. d.
Item cowleases a grenne ¹	xd.
Item pronnges hackes seves & forkes	ijs. viij. d.
Item harvest gloves	iijs.
Item ditching, besides W: Westes ²	vjd.
Item paper	iijs. iiij. d.
Item cutting my haire	viiij. d.
Item sakes	iiiij. d.
Item cordes	xs. vjd.
Item spurling wanhills	xxij. d.
Item poundinges	iijs. iiij. d.
Item nosthaire	ixd.
Item lanthornes	xs. viij. d.
Item grices and saddle	vd.
Item seat in church ; for x yeardes and a halfe of wanscott at	iiij. s. iiij. d.
ij. s. iiij. d. ye yarde came to xxiiij. s. vjd. ; and for deskes & braggettes,	
pommells and haspes xij. d. which is	xxvs. vjd.

¹ The cost of preparing leases for grazing (cf. p. 89).

² ? Weston.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 71

Item Benevolence to the kinges maiestie	xxs.
Item picking wheat	xij <i>d.</i>
Item shoells	xij <i>d.</i>
Item glasinge cost	iijs. viij <i>d.</i>
Item on Almanack	ij <i>d.</i>
Item oysters	ix <i>d.</i>
Item knives	iijs. j <i>d.</i>
Item thisseling	ijs. vj <i>d.</i>
Item bassles	xiiij <i>d.</i>
Item bockes	ijs. viij <i>d.</i>
Item sead wheat	xxxjs. viij <i>d.</i>

Besides all these for my maides servantes wages and boording I receav but little profit (but the doing of the thinges, that must indeed be donne) more then in the increase of mault and making therof.

Besides caryages for meat &c. comes to somewhat.

Summa summarum predictarum est—xxviij*l.* iijs. *x*d.**

Hoges fattig and beannes bought in Anno supradicto

Memorandum Imprimis that I fatted in this yeare x hoges vpon which I bestowed viij qtrs. j b. ij p. di. of beannes and pese ; which were worth viij*l.* xvs. vj*d.* ; vj quarters wherof were pese growen vpon iiij little landes above Brodway next the Meare save ij in the hether peice, which course I think good to follow, namely to sow vpon the hitch yearely as many as needes to fat my hoges ; or more yf I may well dounge it after ; afor it bare barly.

Memorandum that these pese and beannes were worth ijs. viij*d.* and ijs. viij*d.* a bushell here at home ; at the which price I iudge that a hog will pay for them in fattig (yf it please God to blesse as in this yeare;) and I think hardly at a greater) for

Memorandum that the bacon must be reckned then at this price to wit vs. a xx of li. for a good hoge which I weighed ; weighed in both hits [*sic*] flitches cxix li. di. his back or Joynes, and belly peice with the loinge on xxj li. ; which was cxl li. ; the which at iiij*d.* a li. comes to xxxvs. the flees weighed ix li., which was worth I reckon iijs. the reat I valued at ijs. more ; which comes to in the whole xljs. ; this hoge spent vij b. j p. of beannes which were worth xixs. vj*d.* which being deducted ther remaines for my hoge vnfatted (being inded a very good on) xxjs. vj*d.*

Memorandum that another little on I weighed also, ye which at these rates was not worth above xijs. Thus I have written yt I might see ye charges in fattig hoges ; and soe to prevent it

72 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

asmuch as might be in keping them in good plight against fatting time; as also to sow pese for them; which now I think is best for to doe.

f. 29^v.

In Anno 1613

Money I payd servantes for theyr wages at Fayth tide	
Imprimis to Robert Earnold for his yeares wages	iijl.
Item to Jak Andrewes my boy	xvs. vjd.
Item to Dick: my shepheard	xls.
Item to Johan Colle (?) my maide	xlvijs. vjd.
Item to Alce Keates my other for parte of the yeare	xxxs.
Summa tota[<i>lis</i>] est—	ixl. xiiis.

Memorandum that these spent me in meat and drinke every of them for a yeare (as I may see in my Notes in Anno 1612)

xl. vs.

Memorandum then that thus I have written; for th'end that I might see the great charges in keeping servantes, And therfore I think it were best course to keep none; to effect which ther is noe other meanes; but eyther to put forth my lande to tillage by the lande; or els to keep my servantes at bord wages.

How long fatches lasted my horses in Anno supradicto

Imprimis the vth lande eastward of the vij vnder Brodeway, in th'East Field lasted my viij horses, to give them greene fatches the day times for baytinges from the ixth of July vntill the xijth of August which was full v weekes.

Item I tied my sayd viij horses vpon the hethermost of the sayd vij landes viij nightes, and I think they would have lasted vj more; which is fortnightes for the nightes onely.

Money payd Poulton my smith for worke donne from the iiijth of June in Anno supradicto vntill the same day in Anno 1614.

Imprimis payd him for shoeing my v horses a gelding—

xixs. iiijd. ob. qtr.

Item for worke donne about my plow as pointting shares and coulter etc

xviijs. viijd.

Item for other ode workes as carte cloutes, for a thing to cut want hills ijs. iiijd. for hatchetes, etc I payd in the sayd time—

xxxvjs. iiijd. ob.

Summa tota[*lis*] then for a yeare is—iijl. xiijs. vd. qr.

Landes doughted with the carte in this yeare 1613 in th'East Field

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 73

Imprimis at the Cleve-end the ix next the towne) all this was
Item in the Cleve peice viij next the Cleve) with my cow and
saving one :) horse dounge.

Item vnder Brodway (with earth out of the poundes) the ij yond:
of the iiij ; and ij hether. above Brodeway of the xij.

Item at Awfield with my shep dounge the yonder endes of the
v next Chilton field

Item with my lower shephouse dounge the iiij hethermost at
Milbroke

The whole are—xxvij landes a halfe.

In Anno 1613

f. 30^r.

Which of my landes yelded me the greater profit, of those
with wheate or of those sowed with barlye in Anno supra-
dicto.

Imprimis my wheat landes were in the whole xxvij & a little
better (as I may see & read in my Note of my harvesting in this
yeare) which were the xij at Hopswell ; the ij yondermost above
Brodeway ; v about the middle of the peice at Catsbraine ; ij
hethermost at Rowstocke : & the vj hethermost at Milbroke (as
I think now this 29th of January 1616) the little peice of lande I
now know not wher it was ; being as I iudge even a neare one
bignes with the barly landes taking one with another ; Now the
proffites of those wheat landes came to (as aforesayd) *l. xijs. iiij^d.* ;
And my barly landes were Cix (for ther wher viij of the least vnder
the Hame sowed with poulse and fatches, and vj yondermost above
the Hame lay Laye) which was iiij times soe much grounde as I
iudge, and a lande over ; and the proffites of them was (as afore-
sayd) *cxliiij^l. xs. ix^d. ob. qr.* ; which wantes of iiij times soe much
proffit by the sume of—*lvij^l. xvijs. vij^d.* ; which is in every quar-
turne *xiiij^l. ix. s. vij^d. ob.* (or ther aboutes) ; And for the charges
in seed of both, and of reaping my wheat, & mowing & cocking
the barlye ; and the valew of the straw of both ; reck[on]ing them
one with another (having cast the Notes before very directly)
comes to but *ij^d.* more charge vpon the wheat ; Wherefore I iudge,
yf it falls out thus in the yeares following (as ther is ods in both
the yeares before, as I may see in those Notes) it were good then I
say and think ; to sow mor store of wheat yearely, and lesse
barlye

Memorandum est (as it is in my Notes aforewritten) that my
barly landes did beare me but *cxj qtrs. vj b. ij p.* ; and my wheat

74 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

landes xxvj qtrs. ij p. ; Now devide the barly into iiij partes and every parte is xxvij qtrs. vij b. ij p. di: (or ther aboutes) which is but j qtr. vj b. di: p., more then the wheat. Now the wheat was worth (as aforesayd) xxxvijs. viij*d*. the quarter, and the barly xxvs. v*d*. the quarter (taking one with another as it was sowld of both sortes) soe that the wheat is more worth by halfe in every quarter, and ix*d*. over ; And j lande therof proves more worth then a lande and a halfe of the barly very neare

Besides I iudge and think assuredly that my wheat lande was not soe well dounge as the barly landes by a good deale ; for it is my course to dounge them at cominge first vpon the stubes vntill this day ; which is also much difference in the profit ordinarily ;

Soe that I can perceave noe reason why it should not be the best course for me (as aforesayd) to sow more wheat and lesse barly

Memorandum est hanc Notam, et considerandum.

f. 30^v. [*Blank*]

f. 31^r.

In Anno 1614

The value of my whole crope growne in th'East Field ye ijth crope that I had ther, and growne in the yeare above-sayd and how much wheat & barly I had growne then, with poulse & fatches vpon the hitch as followeth.

Wheat

Imprimis et in totali summa, the whole number of quarters therof was (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared)—

xlviij qtrs. v b. di: p.

Memorandum that the seed sowne for this wheat was but iiij qtrs. v b. j p. soe that I had about xiiij b. for one which was a most marvellous yeld The Lorde my God be prayسد and magnified & glorified therfore. Amen, amen.

The value therof as followeth

Imprimis I sould therof the summe of 24 qtrs. 4 b. for—

xxvj*l*. xij*d*.

Item payd for wages & gave therof iiij b. iiij p. the which at ijs. viij*d*. ye bushell comes to—

xs.

Item I sowed of that wheat (for the crope which I had in the West Field the iiijth that I had ther) 3 qtrs. 2 b. 2 p. ; (& 7 b. bought) the which at ijs. viij*d*. the bushell & xxjs. iiiij*d*. the quarter comes to—

iiij*l*. xs. viij*d*.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 75

Item the rest I spent in hovskeping (excepting iij qtrs. (I iudge) lost in rayinges (for ther wher many smutbages in it) and perhaps some iij b. which the mice lost) the which being xv qtrs. vij b. iij p. di: at the prices aforsayd comes to— xvijl. xijd.

The whole value of my wheat as abovesayd is—

xlviijl. ijs. vujd.

The cause that it came to noe more is for that ther was soe many smutbages in it, & soe much lost in layinges etc as aforsayd.

How the prices of wheat went in Anno supradicto.

Memorandum imprimis that I sould hereof in October for 2s. 8d. the bushell at Marquet In November for 2s., 9d., In December soe In January for 2s., 10d. the bushell, In February at 2s., 8d. In May for 2s., 8d., In July for ijs. viijd. ye bushell.

How wheat yelded out of the Move this yeare

Memorandum that I threshed ordinarily about ix sheves to the bushell

Item that out of the Maulthovse was threshed—

xvij qtrs. v b. ij p. di:

Item that out of the ij Moves next the Pigsty in the little barne was threshed—

xxix qtrs. vij b. ij p.

Item the which ij Moves last yeare afor (as is aforsayd) was but xv qtrs. v b. di p. ; was ¹ is allmost lesse by halfe ; wherfore truely may I say with the Prophet David the Lorde crowneth the yeare with his goodnes he maketh the cloudes to drope fatnes. Blessed and praysed be the name of the Lorde my God.

In Anno Domini 1614

f. 31^v

The number of the quarters of barley growne & the value therof

The whole number of them was (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared)—

clxiiij qtrs. j b. j p. di:

Now let the Lorde my God be praysed therfore

The value therof is as followeth.

Imprimis I sowed therof in the West Field (being the ijth whole crope that I sowed ther) xxvj qtrs. iij b. ij p. ; the which I value worth at xxs. ij^d. the quarter

xxvj^l. xvs. viij^d.

Item I sould of barley the xixth of November—

x qtrs. for xjl.

The other cxxvij qtrs. iij b. iij p. di: was maulted the which I sould and value as followeth.

¹ ? which meant for was.

76 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Imprimis I sould the xxvth of Aprill—xx qtrs. for xvij^l. xiijs. iiij^d.; Item the jth of May (and gave day vntill ye jth of August) xx qtrs. for xix^l. xs. ; Item the xijth of June xx qtrs. for xix^l. vs. Item ye xxvjth xx qtrs. for—xxj^l. Item the xth of July x qtrs. for—xl. xvjs. viij^d. ; Item the iiijth of September x qtrs. for xj^l. vs. ; Item the xxiiijth of October x qtrs. for xl. xvs. ; soe that I have sould as is sayd of mault— cx qtrs. for cxj^l. vs.

Soe that the whole summe of barlye and mault sould is— cxx qtrs. for—cxxij^l. vs.

The value of that which I spent in hovskeeping ; spent with my horses, and payd my shepheard, gave, etc as followeth

Imprimis I spent in hovskeeping therof (from the xiiijth of November untill the same day (or ther aboutes) in Anno 1615 ther being in my ordinary houshold viij of vs, besides in harvest extraordinary workemen &c) xj qtrs. ij b. iij p., the which at xxs. ij^d. the quarter on with another, for soe I sould ye rest or ther aboutes comes to for— xj qtrs. ij b. iij p—xj^l. viijs. viij^d.

Item I allowed my horses therof as followeth ; first I began to allow them therof the 24th of November which continued vntill the 15th of December and came to—iij b. ; Item from thence vntill the 25th of Aprill I allowed besides grounde beannes & pese but—j p. ; (a quarter of beannes maulted & ground came to—xij b. iij p. di:) from ye sayd 25th of Aprill vntill the 16th of May being iij wekes, iij b. a weke & came to—ix b. ; from ye 16th of May vntill the 24th of June ij b. ij p. a weke and came to—xiiij b., from the 24th of June vntill ye xijth of July ij b. a weke and came to—v b.

Besides I allowed them the 22th of September j b. a weke which continued vntill ye xth of October, & came to—ij b. ij p., from thence vntill ye 25th of November j b. ij p. a weke and came to—ix b. iij p., and lastly from the sayd 25th of November vntill ye 24th of December j b. ij p. & came to—vij b. ij p. ; Besides my horses had j b. more for j weke in July ; and my gelding with strangers horses spent me in all—iij b. j p. di. ; soe that the whole summe spent with my horses is 6 qtrs., 6 b., j p. di: the which at xxs. ij^d. the quarter (as abovesayd) one with another comes to for—vj qtrs. vj b. j p. di: the summe of vj^l. xvjs. xj^d. ob.

Item I payd my shepheard j b., and gave at Whit: j b. di: p., to the bailly—j b. which comes at ijs. vj^d. the bushell for—

iiij b. di: p. vijs. ix^d. ob.

Besides ther was kept for hoges & hens &c—vj b. of barly the which as ijs. vj^d. the bushell comes to— xvs.

In Anno 1614.

f 32^r.

The summe of th'increase of the cxxvij qtrs. iij b. iij p. di:
maulted and value therof

Imprimis ther was sould (as is aforsayd) cx qtrs. ; spent in hous-keeping xj qtrs. ij b. iij p., spent with my horses—vj qtrs. vj b. j p. di: gave paid, etc—iij b. di: p. , besides vj b. of barly therof kept for hoges, hens etc. which is in the whole summe cxxix qtrs. ij b. j p. ; the Increase then is—j qtrs. vj b. j p. di: the which at xxs. ij*d*. the quarter comes to xxxvjs. j*d*. ob.

Besides my mault dust I reckon worth xviijs.

And what was spent with hens horses hoges etc. more it is vncertaine

Reckning for my Nost haire—ixs. and for every quarter vij*d*. in straw, which comes to—iij*l*. xiijs. or ther aboutes, I have lost by mauling this barly—xxixs. or ther aboutes, besides my maides labour, and yf I had sould it as sonne as it was wenowed I think) as it may be perceaved by the selling of that x quarters sould the 19th of November as aforsayd—xxxs. in xx qtrs. at least

Memorandum, et considerandum esse

The whole and fulle valew of this my Croke of barlye.

Imprimis the valew of my seed which I sowed of this being xxvj qtrs. iij b. ij p. at xxs. ij*d*. the quarter (as is aforsayd) comes to—xxvj*l*. xvs. viii*d*. , that x qtrs. of barly which I sould comes to—xj*l*. ; the cx qtrs. of mault—cxj*l*. vs. ; thother xvij qtrs. iij b. iij p. di: was spent (as aforsayd) and the value therof comes to at xxs. ij*d*. a quarter (as aforsayd)—xvij*l*. xvs. soe that the whole value of this my croke being clxiiij qtrs. j b. j p. di: is clxvj*l*. xvs. viij*d*.

How much of the barly aforsayd I wenowed & had, out of every the Moves, wherin the sayd barly lay. The corne was cleane and without weedes but somewhat ranke ; this yeare being kinde.

Imprimis ther lay at Vpper House—xviiij qtrs. vij b. Item out of the Midsty in the little barne was wenowed—ix qtrs. ; Item out of Move next him westwarde—xviiij qtrs. vj b. iij p. di: ; (wheras the last yeare before this I had but—xj qtrs. ij b. ij p. ; which is a marveyulous odes in the yeld ; the Lorde crowneth the eare with his goodnes as pleaseth him) Item out of the next him westward (besides almost iij loades of hay and halfe a load of wheat) xij qtrs. iij b. j p. ; Item out of the Midsty in the great barne (besides pese which lay ther)—ix qtrs. ; Item the next northward

78 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

—xix qtrs. v b. ij p. Item in the ij northmost—xlix qtrs. iij b. j p. ;
Item out of the southmost—xxvj qtrs. vj b. ij p. This was a very
kinde yeare for corne, for the which the Lord be prayسد.

How much poulse I had this yeare growne vpon the hitch
and how it yelded.

Imprimis et in totali summa I had—xiiij qtrs. vj b. iij p. ; growne
vpon vj landes at Awfield in the West Field next the downe save
one, (but they were somewhat moist caryed) and some parte of the
hadlande) which were sowed with x b. of seed all of them ; the
which were worth—ijs. j*d*. the bushell one with another and
xvjs. viij*d*. the quarter and soe they come in full value—

xj*l*. xs. ix*d*.

The Lorde be magnified and glorified for such his soe great
mercies Amen Amen.

f. 32^v. The valew of the strawe chafe and hulkes of the corne
aforesayd.

Imprimis my wheat strawe I iudge to be worth—

vj*l*. xviijs. vj*d*.

Item my barly strawe I iudge was worth (but we make but little
of it for it must be spent, and imploide vpon the lande for the
manuring therof but that which we spend vpon shep I reckon comes
to the best reckning)—

xiiij*l*. xs.

Item my chafe I iudge was worth

vi*l*. vs.

Item my hulkes I value at

vi*l*.

Summa tota[lis] of the valew of the strawe chafe and hulkes
aforesayd is—

xxx*l*. viijs. vj*d*.

The whole valew of the proffites of the crope aforesayd.

Imprimis the whole valew of the wheat being xlvij qtrs. v b. di: p.
(as by the Notes aforesayd appeareth) is

xlviij*l*. ijs. viij*d*.

Item of the barlye being clxiij qtrs. j b. j p. di: (as is aforesayd) is
clxviij*l*. xvs. viij*d*.

Item of the strawe chafe & hulkes (as abovesayd) is—

xxx*l*. viijs. vj*d*.

Item peese growne vpon the hitch, I have valued at

xj*l*. xs. ix*d*.

Item I value the strawe of them worth aboute

xvs.

Soe then the whole valew is—ijClviij*l*. xijs. vj*d*.

And the whole valew of the wheat barlye with mault
which I sould over and besides that which I spent other
wayes (as aforesaid) is—

cxlviiij*l*. vjs.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 79

What the cleare proffites of my lande this yeare was more then my layinges out thervpon.

Imprimis et in totali summa my whole layinges out being as is hereafter shewed cxiiijl. vs. xd. and my whole proffites being as is here abovesayd ijClvj. xijs. vijd. the cleare proffites then I say comes to more then my layinges out by the summe of
cxliijl. vjs. ix^d.

The Lorde my God be prayed for these and all other his blessings bestowed vpon me vnworthy thereof

In Anno 1614

f. 33^r.

What alle manner of charges was which I was at in Anno 1613 for and aboutes the Croke which I had and reaped in Anno 1614 abovesayd being in th'East Field the ijth whole croke that ever I had ther growing.

And first for the charges in tillinge my lande.

Imprimis et in totali summa having veiwed over my Notes for the last yeare before, I iudge my horses spent me neare the same rate, but my men, I iudge, cost me more by iijl. or more, (because I borded them now in my house all the yeare) but my lande was lesse by some xxij landes or ther aboutes; and deducting for that which my men & horses yarned me, I iudge the tillage of my lande cost me (besides my lande sowed with poulse and vatches which I value at nothing (as heretofore) aboutes some— xlvj. xs.

Summa patet

What seed I sowed for this Croke and the value therof.

Imprimis et in totali summa I sowed of wheat— iij qtrs. v b. j p.

The which was worth at iijs. xd. the bushell and xxxvijs. vijd. the quarter
vijd. xvjd.

Item in totali summa I sowed of barlye

xviij qtrs. vij b. j p. di:

The valew of which is thus: by reason of casting that ther was xiiij b. j p. of light refuse, the which I might have sould with thother vncast both at one price, soe that this came to xxxixs. jd., the barlye was worth xxvs. vd. the quarter the whole at that price comes to—
xxvl. xixs. xjd.

Summa tota[^{lis}] of my seed in wheat & barlye is as is abovesayd
xxxiiijl. xvd.

The valew of the vse of money borrowed, and of my stocke which lay as deade vntill I had my Croke.

80 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that it came neare of that Rate which was last yeare befor which was xiiijl. viijs. vjd.

Summa patet

Money payd for Harvesting for and aboutes the Crope aforesayd.

Imprimis the mowing of my barly cost me, at ix. ijd. ye xx of landes they being lxxxxiiij— xliijs. jd.

Item the reaping of vij landes of wheat put forth by the lande cost— xviijs. vd.

Item the reaping of the rest of my wheat being xiiij landes and cocking of my barly with emptyng cartes etc keeping workefolkes in my house to doe them theyr wages cost me iijl. xvijs. ijd., and theyr meat & drink at (for Franck my brother borded himselfe as it were) iijl. vjs. viijd., the whole then comes to—

vijl. iijs. xd.

Summa then that harvesting cost me (besides my owne helpe & my maides with one carter, and my horses caryng my corne home) is the summe of the summes abovesayd which is—

xl. vs. iiijd.

f. 33^v

In Anno 1614

Money pay'd for threshing and wenowing of the Crope aforesayd.

Imprimis et in totali summa I pay'd at xvjd. the quarter of wheat, & vjd. the quarter of barly (except for that which my owne man threshed) the full and iust summe of with my pese growne vpon the hitch etc. vijl. xxijs. xjd.

Item for wenowing and ruddering with caryng in the sayd corne xxxjs. iiijd.

Summa tota[is] for threshing wenowing & ruddering is— ixl. ix. ijd.

Memorandum that I payd them vijd. a quarter of barly for some xviiij qtrs. vij b. which lay at upper house.

Memorandum also that I payd xijd. a quarter for pese threshing, which was to much by vd. in a quarter at least; for they earned xiiijd. a day when the dayes were shortest.

Money for ode workes payd in Anno supradicto

Imprimis et in totali summa I payd for them from Michaelmas in Anno supradicto, vntill or by harvest in Anno 1615 the summe of iiijl. xijs. vd.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 81

Summa patet.

Soe that the whole summe payd for threshing wenowing
with ode workes is— xiiijl. xx*d*.

Money payd for spurling dunge

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that it cost me (the landes
being xxviij and a halfe (as I may read in my last yeares Notes
befor) the summe of xjs. v*d*.

Summa patet.

The whole summe of alle manner charges for the Crope
aforesayd

Imprimis the charges in tillinge my lande was (as is aforesayd
the summe of xlvj*l*. xs.

Item the seed which I sowed for this crope comes to—

xxxiiij*l*. xv*d*.

Item the vse of money borrowed and of my stocke which lay
as dead comes to— xiiij*l*. viijs. v*d*.

Item the charges for harvesting xl. vs. iiij*d*.

Item for threshing and wenowing comes to ix*l*. ix*s*. iiij*d*.

Item for spurling dounge xjs. v*d*.

Summa tota[*lis*] summarum predictarum est—cxiiij*l*. vs. x*d*.

What my proffites of my lande were more then my lay-
inges out thervpon

Imprimis et in totali summa they were as is aforwritten the
summe of cxliij*l*. vjs. ix*d*.

The Lorde my God grant me his grace to be truely thank-
full for these and all other his great mercies powred vpon
me vnworthy, yea and most vnworthy therof by nature.

In Anno 1614

f. 34^r.

The proffitt of fatches growne vpon the hitch.

Imprimis et in totali summa I had & wenowed xvij b. iij p. di:
which were worth at xx*d*. the bushell xxxijs. iiij*d*. ; but deducting
for ij b. of fatches sowed for them—vs. then the cleare proffites
remayning is xxvijs. iiij*d*.

Summa patet

Memorandum that it is to be thought of what and how much my
lande is the worse by sowing them, the which without extraordinary
charge will not commonly beare soe much barly the next crope.

Memorandum also that I iudge (except fatches were dearer, or be
very short and soe yeld excedingly) that it is better to spend them
for fodder and not thresh them.

82 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The cleare proffites of poulse soe growne.

Imprimis et in totali summa I had (as is aforewritten)—xiiij qtrs. vj b. iij p., growne vpon vj landes at Awfield next the downe saving j lande and soe much of the hadlande at thend of them (as aforsayd) which were worth—xjl. xs. ix*d.*; but deducting for x b. of seed sowed for them at iijs. viij*d.* the bushell—xxxvs. x*d.* the [*sic*] ther remaines of cleare proffites the summe of—

ixl. xiiij*s.* xj*d.*

Summa patet

Memorandum that this ixl. xiiij*s.* xj*d.* comes to for the vj landes aforsayd and hadlande in cleare proffit aboute some xxxj*s.* a lande one with another; which is more then yet I have had of any barly landes one with another; wherfor I iudge it good husbandrie to hitch store of poulse; yf we might have a neare soe much proffit (which in somme yeares falls out to be farre lesse) and yf the lande be not (recking the proffites one yeare with another) to much the worse for soe hitching.

The charges in making my hay, how much I had growne and the value therof; & the cleare proffites of it.

Imprimis the mowing of the Padocke cost (all a great)—

viijs.

Item the mowing all my grase in the Meade (all a great) cost—

xxijs.

Item for mowing the South Marsh to Porter, Gilles, & Mr. Wise, payd for xxvj dayes moneth and a halfe at xiiij*d.* the day (and vj*d.* gave over)

xxxij*s.*

Item the making of the sayd hay cost me (reckoning my owne labour & maydes at iijs.)

liijs. iij*d.*

Summa for mowing & making is—vl. xvs. iij*d.*

The number of the loades growne and the value thereof

Imprimis I had in the Padocke vj ordinary loades & a halfe the which I value worth at xxvs. the loade—

viijl. ijs. vj*d.*

Item I had in the towne Meade xx loades and iij quarturnes the which I value also at xxvs. the loade, & comes to—

xxv*l.* xviijs. ix*d.*

Item out of the South Marsh I had xxiiij loades & a halfe the which I rate also at xxvs. the loade & so it comes to

xxx*l.* xijs. vj*d.*

Summa tota[*lis*] of the loades is (as aforsayd)—li, iij quarturnes.

Summa tota[*lis*] of the valew of them is—lxiiij*l.* xiijs. ix*d.*

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 83

In Anno 1614

f. 34^v.

The cleare proffites of my hay

Imprimis et in totali summa out of the lxiiiij^l. xiijs. ix^d. being the valew therof, having taken vl. xvs. iij^d., being the charges in mowing and making (as aforesayd, ther remaines then of cleare proffites the summe of lviiij^l. xviijs. vj^d.

Summa patet

The Lordes name be praysed.

What I made of leases letting in the Hame.

Imprimis et in totali summa I made— vij^l. xjs. iij^d.

Memorandum that I may know how many cattle I had going ther for it by the summes ijs. vj^d. a horse, xviiij^d. ye cow, or bullocke, & viij^d. ye calve.

What of leases let in the South Marsh

Imprimis et in totali summa I made xvij^s. vj^d.

Memorandum that I let every lease for the whole time at xv^d. the lease.

Quite Rentes payd me.

Imprimis I have receaved, & to receaving, the summe of—

xls. x^d.

Item Robert Jennings & Williams, coustome landes yarring, I value at— xjs.

Summa est—

ljs. x^d.

The proffites of my Orchardes

Imprimis I iudge my Apples were worth and all charges payd viij^l. xs.

Item the whole number of cherries which I had growne in this yeare in Fardinges and the rest of my Orchardes was—Mxxxij^{li}. (besides those which I gave & spent which I iudge to be *Ch.* more) the which Mxxxij^{li}. were sould for, at ij^d. ob., and ij^d., and j^d. ob. the pounce etc. all except some few at first sould for v^d. ob., and iiij^d. ob., and came to in the whole somme—ix^l. ijs. iiij^d., but deducting for the carying and gathering xxxijs. iiij^d., which as I iudge was the charges therof ther remaines of cleare proffites—

vij^l. xs.

Item Wallnutes and hopes I iudge to be worth—

iijs.

Item the grase of these Orchardes with the Cleve I value at ls.

Summa tota[*lis*] est— xviiij^l. xiijs.

Rentes for my houses

Imprimis et in totali summa I receaved for Bartletttes— xs.

84 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Summa patet

Latter math of the Padocke

Imprimis et in totali summa I value it at—

xxxs.

Summa patet

The proffites of my pegin house

Imprimis I iudge that the young pegions kild out of him were worth (besides those which we let fly

iiijl. xs.

Item I value the dounge to be worth.

xxxs.

Summa est—

vl.

f. 35^r.

In Anno 1614

The fulle and whole valew of alle my proffites in this yeare

1614 growne is as followeth

Imprimis the full valew of my wheat being xlvij qtrs. v b. di p. was (as aforsayd)

xlviijl. ijs. viij^d.

Item of my barly being clxiiij qtrs. j b. j p. di: is (as aforsayd)

clxviijl. xvs. viij^d.

Item the full valew of the straw is

xxl. viijs. vj^d.

Item of the chafe of the sayd corne is

vl. vs.

Item of the hulckes is

vl.

Item the valew of cleare proffites of poulse growne vpon the hitch is

ixl. xiijs. xj^d.

Item the valew of vatches soe growne—

xxviijs. iiij^d.

Item the full valew of my hay being lj loades, iij quarturnes is

lxiijl. xiijs. ix^d.

Item the proffitt of letting leases in the Hame

vijl. xjs. iiij^d.

Item of letting leases in the South Marsh

xvijs. vj^d.

Item of my quite Rentes with Robert Jennings coustome landes yarring

ljs. xd.

Item the proffites of my pegin house

vl.

Item of my Orchardes

xviijl. xiiij^d.

Item of Rentes for my houses

xs.

Item the latter Math of the Padocke

xxxs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est—

iiijClviijl. ijs. iiij^d.

Besides the hitching of xxij landes of poulse & fatches for my horses which might have bine worth at the best valew xs. the lande at least which comes to—

xj^d.

Other charges which I¹ at, as followeth; and first the tieth of my Orchardes.

¹ sic, for was at.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 85

Imprimis I pay'd therefore (besides tieth hopes) xijs. iiij^d.
Summa est— xijs. iiij^d.

Paymentes to the kinges maiestie

Imprimi et in totali summa I iudge that I payd this yeare accord-
ing to my last yeares rate which was xlijs. xd.

Summa patet

Paymentes to the pore of our towne

Imprimis et in, etc. I iudge that I payd for ix monethes at
iiij^s. viij^d. the moneth, which came to xlijs.

Summa patet

Haywardes wages

Imprimis et in totali etc I payd at iij^d. the yarde lande—iiij^s.
Summa patet

Thaching my houses

Imprimis I iudge that straw & workmanship stode me in—
iij^l. xs.

Summa patet

In Anno 1614

f. 35^r.

Respect of homage and Amearcementes

Imprimis I payd for Respect of homage viijs.

Item for Amearcementes at Assisses ijs. at an Assisse which came
to iiij^s.

Item gave the baylefe a bushell a mault which was worth—
ijs. vj^d.

Summa est— xiiij^s. vj^d.

The fulle and whole summe of the charges I was at for
and towardes the gettinge of the proffites aforsayd

Imprimis my lande cost me for the tillage therof (as aforsayd)
xlvj^l. xs.

Item the seed I sowed for this crope comes to (as aforsayd)
xxxiiij^l. xvd.

Item the vse of my stocke which lay as dead xiiij^l. viijs. vj^d.

Item charges in harvesting came to xl. vs. iiij^d.

Item in threshing and wenowing of my corne ix^l. ix^s. iij^d.

Item spurling dounge came to xjs. vj^d.

Item the mowing and making of my hay came to
vj^l. xvs. iij^d.

Item the tiethes of my Orchardes xijs. iiij^d.

Item paymentes to the kinges maiestie xlijs. xd.

Item paymentes to the pore of our towne xlijs.

86 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item haywardes wages	iiijs.
Item thaching my houses	iijl. xs.
Item Respect of homage & Amearcementes	xiiijs. vjd.
Summa tota[is] summarum predictarum est—	cxxvijl. vjs. ixđ.

The whole summe of cleare proffites which I made vpon my farme in Anno supradicto

Imprimis the cleare proffites of my lande is thus: the charges in tillage, seed sown, vse of my stocke, harvesting, threshing & wenowing, spurling dounge, comes to in the whole summe (as is aforsayd) cxiijl. vs. xđ.; then the proffites of my wheat, barley, strawe, chafe, hulckes, and poulse and fatch growne vpon the hitch, comes to in the whole summe ijClvjł. iiiijs., the charges being deducted therout, ther remaines of cleare proffites (the Lorde be praysed, it is his great mercies) the summe of cxlijł. xvijs. ijd.

Item the cleare proffites of my hay is as aforsayd—
lviijl. xvijs. vjd.

Item other charges are these first tieth of my Orchardes, paymentes to ye kings maiestie, to the pore, Haywardes wages, thaching my houses, Respect of homage and Amearcmentes, and come to in the whole summe (as aforsayd) ixł. vjs. vijd. And other proffites being these, as first Letting leases in ye Hame & the South Marsh, quite Rentes & coustome Landes yarring pegin house, Orchardes, Rentes for my houses, Latter Math of the Padocke which came to in the whole summe as aforsayd xxxvjł. xiijs. vjd., ther remaines then of clear proffites
xxvijł. vjs. xjd.

Soe that the whole summe of cleare proffites given vnto me vnworthy therof, by my most mercifull God & Father in Christ Jesus my Saviour is—
ijCxxixł. iijs. vjd.

f. 36^r.

In Anno 1614

What vij of vs (which was my ordinary housholde) in a yeare and j as good as x monethes & viij dayes in workemen, as going to plow, thaching, hedgeing, carpenters etc; and j as good as ij monethes & ij dayes in harvesting (as by my Notes appeared) spent me all manner wayes in meate and drinke from Fayth day in Anno 1614, vntill the same day in Anno 1615 as followeth.

Imprimis we spent in wheat (I iudge 13 qtrs.) iij b. iij p., the value of which was ijs. viijđ., the bushell: and xxjs. iiijđ. the quarter, which comes to
xiiijł. xvijs. iiijđ.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 87

Item we spent in mault xj qtrs. ij b. iij p., the value of which was xxxs. ij*d.* the quarter one with another, and came to—
xj*l.* viijs. ix*d.*

Item we spent in meate (besides xls. worth of bacon the yeare before lest) and besides ix hoges (I iudge) which were worth vnfatted vj*l.* iijs. which spent me in fattening (I iudge) vij qtrs. and iiij b. of beanes and pese, which wer worth at xvijs. the quarter & xvjs. viij*d.*, vj*l.* vs. x*d.* soe that the bacon with my hoges came to xiiij*l.* ix*s.* x*d.*) I say in other flesh or meate spent besides that as (by my Notes which I had therof appeared) xix*l.* ix*s.* ix*d.*, which with my bacon & hoges comes to in the whole

xxxiiij*l.* xix*s.* vij*d.*

Memorandum that against Christmas this yeare I payd iijs. & iijs. ij*d.*, for the hinder quarter of steare befe, to powder :

Item we spent in fish xlj*s.* ij*d.*

Item we spent in chese iiij*l.* xiijs. ij*d.*, (besides that which I had and made of myne owne which was worth I iudge) iiij*l.* iijs., which comes to in the whole

vij*l.* xvijs. ij*d.*

Item I iudge we spent in butter

lj*s.*

Item in milke

xvijs.

Item in fruite spices sope and starch

xxvijs.

Item in candles

xxxs.

Item in woode I iudge

vj*l.* xs.

Item in salt xxvijs. in woatmeale xiijs. & in hopes viijs. which is—
ls.

Memorandum that in woode I spent (as by my Notes appeared) xvij loades and a quarturne within dores, besides j loades and a halfe spent in oven & furnace which was worth & cost the Rate above sayd besides the caryage of much of it from Hampstod &c the which I reckon with the caryage was worth

vij*l.*

Or more then is above sayd by

xxxs.

Item in poulse straw or other straw, & bushes to bake, brew & wash I iudge we spent

xxxs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est—lxxxviiij*l.* xij*d.*

Soe that deviding the say'd summe lxxxviiij*l.* xij*d.* amongst ix of vs, which was my housholde and otherwise in workemen &c as abovesayd, ther is for every one of vs aboutes ix*l.* xvjs. vj*d.* a peice one with another spent in the yeare

Memorandum that I had Mary my daughter all this yeare, which doth a little lessen the some, and thates given doth lessen it a little, &c.

88 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Besides our feast cost me extraordinary, and more then is above-sayd the some of xxxvjs.

Besides extraordinarily at christening and churchgoing for Lettis, I spent iijl. iijs. vjd.

f. 36^v.

In Anno 1614

Money layd out from the jth of January in anno supradicto vntill the sayd day in Anno 1615, for and aboutes divers other things not set downe in any other Note (for the most parte) (besides charges for shep, and shepheardes wages) written for this end that I might see my divers and manie expenses, and so to prevent them asmuch as might be

Imprimis I delivered to my wife out of my pourse (which was layd out for divers thinges hereafter following, and for some thinges before set downe, as in provicion for housholde &c besides money which she receaved for her owne commodities, of which I had some)

Item in apparell for my selfe my wife & daughter I layd out of my owne pourse (as also all which followeth) xijl. viijd.

Item in giftes at home & abroad (but not to the pore) with a sugar lofe given by Lady Dunch¹ price xiijs. lixs. vjd.

Item in householdstufte besides these thinges following which are at Rates iijl. ix. s. vjd.

Item a Safe xiijs. Courtcouberd xvs., Chaire of small Roddes in my chamber ijs. vjd., for a Ruges wewing² xs. for Pewter at xjd. the *ili.*—vijs. & Pieplates at xijd. ye *ili.* iijs. ; a dripping pan at vd. ob. ye *ili.*—vs. vjd., a Bolt of sackcloth xvs. viijd., a Musterd Mill iijs., a Gallon vd. which is in the whole—iijl. xvjs. jd.

Item money spent at Marquet xviijs. xd.

Item for Caryages vs. xjd. ob.

Item for Carpenters worke xiijs. viijd.

Item in charges aboutes my bridle & sadle xixd.

Item for Rayinges wheat & sk'inges xjd.

Item in Groubbing bushes ijs.

Item Wanting my Meadegroundes viiijs. vjd. ob.

Item a Sidsadle with his furniture (except the cloth)

xxxiijs. xd.

¹ This name is almost indecipherable, but is probably Dunch. An Edward Dunch of Brightwell was in the Commission of the Peace for Berkshire in 1601. See Elias Ashmole, *The Antiquities of Berkshire*, III, 1719, p. 405.

² Word indecipherable.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 89

Item for leases in the Grenne	xviiij ^d .
Item Warvage at Sutton	vj ^d .
Item Watching pines	viiij ^d .
Item Lathnailes	ijs. iiiij ^d .
Item Lyme	iijs. xj ^d .
Item Plastering my house in workemanship	viijs. vj ^d .
Item Harvest gloves	ijs. iiiij ^d .
Item gave a Midwife	xxs.
Item Store piges	vijs. ij ^d .
Item Birdlyme	ij ^d .
Item Packthred	iiij ^d .
Item Hopes for a farme [<i>sic</i>]	ix ^d .
Item Mending a lanthorne	viiij ^d .
Item for Heardes wages	viijs. ij ^d . col. ii]
Item Rackes & forkes	xxj ^d .
Item for Poundinges, and for calves which were made stray—	
	ijs. iiij ^d .
Item for a panell	ijs. vj ^d .
Item bockes	xviij ^d .
Item shoells	vj ^d .
Item Oysters	xij ^d .
Item Cordes	vj ^d .
Item Wax	ob.
Item spent at Churchhouse I iudge	viijs. viij ^d .
Item carying letters	iiij ^d .
Item a knife	xij ^d .
Item watching pease	xviiij ^d .
Item keeping hoges	ijs. jd.
Item Nost haire	xs. jd.
Item Armouris mending	iiijs. vj ^d .
Item Traying ij dayes	ijs.
Item Putting in mercementes at Wayditch Court	xiiiij ^d .
Item Quince trees	x ^d .
Item Skipe	vj ^d .

Summa tota[*lis*] summarum predictarum est

xxxviiij^l. xijs. vj^d.

Besides alle this, I receave but little profit for my maide servants wages and bording (but the doing of thinges that must indeed be donne) more then in the Increase of mault and making therof.

90 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

f. 37^r.

In Anno 1614

Money payd servants for theyr wages at Faith tide in
Anno supradicto
Imprimis to Robert Andrewes my carter for his iiijl. vjs. viij*d*.
Item to John his brother as Boy to go to plow xxiiij*s*.
Item to Johan Colle my maide xlvij*s*.
Item to Mary my other maide xls.

Summa tota[lis] of theyr wages is—viij*l*. xvijs. viij*d*.
Memorandum that every of these spent me in meat and drinke
(as by my Notes in Anno 1613 I may reade and perceave) one with
another xij*l*. a peice & a little above. Soe that I iudge it were
good (in such deare yeares) to keep as few servantes as a man
possibly can, by any meannes convenient to effect which I know
no other meannes, but by putting forth a mans land to tillage, or
at a rent, or els keeping them at borde wages.

Landes dounge with the carte in this yeare in the West
Field
Imprimis vnder the Hame the vj yondmost, & the xj hethermost
Item above the Hame the 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16 from
the Meare
Item at Newbroke peice the ij next the yondermost hadland
with new dounge about Christ[mas].

Money payd Poulton my Smith for worke done from the
xijth of June in Anno supradicto untill the same day in
Anno 1615.

Imprimis payd him for shoeing my v horses & a gelding 21*s*. 4*d*. ob.
Item for work donne about my plow as pointting shares and
calters shoutting chaines etc xxjs. xj*d*.
Item for other ode workes as certe¹ cloutes,—a bill xvj*d*. and such
like payd him xxvj*s*.² 1*x**d*. ob.

Summa tota[lis] then for a yeare is iiij*l*. xs. j*d*.
Which of my landes yelded me greater profit of those
sowed with wheat, or of those with barley sowed, in Anno
supradicto

Imprimis my wheat lands were in the whole xx (as I may see in
my Notes of my Harvesting) which were the ix beyond Portway

¹ For *carte*.

² Amount obliterated by blot.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 91

Meare: vj next the hadland at Whitepits; and v of the yondermost: of the hether peice above Brodeway: (being as I iudge hardly soe big as the barly landes reckning one with another) Now he profite of these wheat lands was xlviijl. ijs. viijd. (as aforesayd) And my barly lands were lxxxxiiij which was iiij times & iiij quarturnes soe much ground (as I iudge) and the profites of them was (as Aforesayd) clxviijl. xvs. viijd., which wants of iiij times iiij quarturnes soe much profite the summe of lvijl. ijs. which is in every time soe much lande xijl. vd. (or there aboutes) And for the charges in seed for both, and at Harvest for reaping my wheat, & mowing & cocking my barley and the valew of the straw of both, recking one with another (having cast the Notes before written very directly) the barley comes to the greater charge by vjs. vjd. in every parte thereof
wherefore

In Anno 1614

f 37^v.

Wherefore it is undoubtedly my best course to sow more wheat yearly, and less barly (for the profite is more yearly, as is in my Notes aforewritten) and a speciall reason thus is for then I might compase to sow my lande at barley seed time at the more seasonable times, which may be much profit in some yeares besides the profit of the wheat as aforesayd

Memorandum est also, that my xx wheat lands aforesayd, did beare me in this year xlvij quarters, x b. di p.; and the barly landes Clxiiij qtrs. j b. j p. di which being devided into iiij partes & iiij quarturnes for so many times it was the value of the wheate landes & ther is for every parte & to xxxiiij qtrs. v b. (or theraboutes) which wantes in every parte of the wheat landes, & is lesse by the summe of xiiij qtrs. di: p. Now the wheat was worth (as aforesayd) xxjs. iiijd. the quarter; and the barly xxs. ijd. (taking one with another as it was sould of both sortes as aforesayd) Soe that ther was in this yeare but xiiijd. ode in the price of a quarter of wheat more then the barley; and besides it did beare lesse in every parte, by a third parte and above as aforesayd, for ther was xiiij qtrs. di p. more of the wheat then barly (as aforesayd) upon the like value and summe of ground

Memorandum besides that my wheat landes were not doughted soe well as the barley lands, for the vj at Whitpits were not doughted at all, & the iiij hethermost above Brodeway: at first

92 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

comynge upon the stubes were douned. Now the barly lands were douned all one way or other except the value of viij landes at vtmost, which is also great difference in the profit ordinarily

Soe that without doubt it is my best course to sow more wheat & lesse barly (as abovesayd)

Memoranda sunt haec &c

f. 38^r.

In Anno 1615

The value of my whole Crope growne in the West Field the ijth whole crope that ever I had ther, and growne in the yeare abovesayd; how much wheat and barly I had then growne with poulse and winter fatches; and poulse & fatches upon the hitch, as followeth.

Wheat.

Imprimis et in totali summa the whole number of quarters therof was (as by Notes I had thereof it appeared)

xxx qtrs. j b. 1 p. di.

The value therof as followeth

Imprimis I sould therof the sum of xv qtrs. for xxj^l. xjs. xd.

Item payd for wages and gave therof ij b. the which at iijs. vjd. the bushell comes to

vijjs. ijd.

Item payd for my composition wheat iiij b. ij p., which was worth at iijs. vjd. the bushell

xvjs. jd.

Item I sowed of that wheat (for the crope which I had in th'East Field in Anno 1616) ij qtrs. j b. (& v b. bought) the which at iijs. vjd. the bushell and 28s. 8d. the quarter comes to

iiij^l. xjd.

Item the rest I spent in housekeeping the which being xij qtrs. j b. iiij. p. di: at the prices aforesayd comes to

xvij^l. xs. viij^l.

The whole value of my wheat (as abovesayd) is

xliij^l. vjs. viij^l.

I was payd the Kinges price for the composition wheate abovesayd the xxxth of November in Anno 1617 being xd. ye bushell & soe—

iijs. ix^l.

How the prices of wheat went in Anno supradicto

Imprimis in October of whit wheat at iijs. ijd. the bushell; In November red wheat iijs. ix^l. In December iijs. xd. that, In January that red wheat iijs. ; of white wheat iijs. iiij^l. In February whit iijs. vd. In March whitwheat at iijs. vjd. In May that at iijs. vjd. & iijs. vd. In June the redwheat at iijs. In July thereof —soe. In August of the redwheat at iijs. ijd. & of whitwheat at iijs. vd.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 93

How wheat did yeld out of the Mow in Anno supradicto

Memorandum Imprimis that the whitwheat sheves did yeld ordinarily viij & vij to the bushell, & the Redwheat went vij & vj ordinarily to the bushell, & yet not great ones neyther which was a most marveilous yeld, O let the Lord be prayesd And truly may I say with the Prophet David¹ the Lord crouneth the eare with his goodnes, he maketh the cloudes to drope fatnes

Item that out of the Maulthouse ther being layd ij loades of whitwheat, I had of that ij loades iiij qtrs. iiij b. di: p. and ther was layd ij loads of redwheat, of which I had vj qtrs. iiij b. j p. A marveyulous yeld it is. Prayse then the Lord O my soul. prayse the Lord.

All this wheat grew upon the xij lands above Brodeway & vj lands yond. at Milbroke (all never dounced) & the value of iiij di: above the Hame and j hethermost at Dirthangelles (all these being thinne by reason it was stunted & the xij above Brodeway very shere & thinne wheat.

In Anno 1615

f. 38^v.

The number of the quarters of barlye growne & the value therof

Imprimis et in totali summa the whole number of them was (as by Notes which I had thereof it appeared) Clxx qtrs. ij b. di p.

The Lorde his mercies be magnified & exalted evermore ; amen for they onely are the cause that I have such abundance of these his temporall blessings.

The value therof is as followeth

Imprimis I sowed thereof in th'East Field (being the iiijth whole crope that I sowed ther) xxij qtrs. ij p. the which I value worth at xxiijs. ij^d. the quarter xxvj. xjs. ij^d.

Barlye sould

Imprimis the iiijth of January : x qtrs. for xij^l. Item the iiijth of February xx qtrs. for xxvj^l. ; Item the xxith of February x qtrs. for xij^l. iijs. iiij^d. ; Item the xxijth of April x qtrs. for xij^l. vjs. viij^d. ; soe the [sic] the whole summe sould is 1. qtrs. for lxij^l. xs.

Item lent my Aunt Hawkins i qtrs. the which I value at xxiijs. ij^d.

The other lxxxxvij qtrs. ij b. ij p. di: was maulted the which I sould & value as followeth

Imprimis I sould the xxvijth of May x qtrs. for xij^l. xs. Item the iiijth of June x qtrs. for xij^l. vjs. viij^d. ; Item the ith of July xx qtrs. for xxvj^l. Item the ijth of September for xx^l. iijs. iiij^d. ;

¹ Psalm lxxv. 9-13 ; cf above, pp 75 and 77. These references reach their climax on p. 110.

94 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the xiiijth of October xvij qtrs. for xvij^l. xjs. Item then
iiij^b. for ix^s. ix^d. ; soe yt I sould of mault (as is sayd)

lxxvij qtrs. iiij b. for lxxxvij^l. jxd.

Soe that the whole summe of barlye and mault sould is
Cxxix qtrs. iiij b. Cxlix^l. xs. jxd.

The value of that which I spent in houskeping spent with
my horses & payd my shepheard : gave away &c as followeth

Imprimis I spent in houskeping therof (from the vjth of December
(or ther aboutes) untill the xxvijth of January : (in Anno 1616
ther being in my ordinary housholde vij of vs besides my ij daugh-
ters, & in workmen as harvesting &c) xij qtrs. ij b. the which at
xxiis. ij^d. the quarter one with another for soe I sould the rest
(as abovsayd) comes to for xij qtrs. ij b. xiiij^l. xxiij^d.

Item I allowed my horses therof as followeth ; first I began to
allowe them therof the xxiiijth of December 1 b. a weke which
continued untill the xvijth of February ; and came to viij b.

Item the xvijth of February j b. ij p. a weke,¹
which continued j weke and came to j b. ij p.
Item the xxiiijth of February ij b. a weke
which continued j weke and came to ij b. ;
Item the ijth of March iiij b. a weke which con-
tinued untill the xvijth of May and came to
iiij qtrs. i b. Item the xvijth of May ij b. a
weke which continued untill the vjth of July
and came to xiiij b. ; Item from the vjth of
July untill the 27th j b. a weke which came to
ij b. Item from thence untill the vth of Sep-
tember I allowed none, then j b. a weke which
continued untill the xxvjth and came to iiij b. ,
Item from the 26th of September untill ye 4th
of November ij b. a weke which came to xj b. ;
Item from thence untill the xxvth of Novem-
ber j of mault & j b. of beanes a weke, which
came to of mault iiij b. Item from the sayd
25th untill the 28th of January iiij p. of mault
(& iiij p. of beanes) which came to of mault
vj b. iiij p. soe that the whole summe spent
with my horses is

x qtrs. v b. j p. ;
the which at xxiis.
ij^d. the quarter
comes to xij^l. vijs.

¹There are no rules in the MS , but they are used here as the setting is in
the nature of a table.

In Anno 1615

f. 39^r.

Item I gave my gelding extraordinary j b.¹
 iij p. and unto strangers horses ij b. di p. iij b. iij p. di
 which comes to iij b. iij p. di. the which at xjs. iiij^d.
 ijs. xj^d. the bushell comes to for

Item I payd Cottes for wages ij b. Item I¹
 gave at Whitsuntide j b. j p. Item to the
 bayly Kirfoot j b. di p.

Item spent with hens & chickens thereof
 ij p. di viij b. ij p.
 Item kept for hoges &c. iij b. ij p. of barley
 (of which was left till the next yeare, ij p. di.
 soe that the whole is viij b. ij p.; the which
 at ijs. xj^d. the bushell and xxiijs. ij^d. the
 quarter comes to for

The summe of the Increase of the lxxxxvij qtrs. ij b. ij p. di
 maulted as aforesayd and the value therof.

Imprimis ther was sould therof (as afore-)¹
 said) lxxvij qtrs. iij b., spent in houskeping
 xij qtrs. ij b. spent with my horses x qtrs.
 v b. j p., gave my gelding & strangers horses
 iij b. iij p. di: payd, gave & spent with hens
 & chickens etc viij b. ij p.; which is in the
 whole summe Cij qtrs. vij b. ij p. di: the
 Increase then is v qtrs. v b., the which at
 xxiijs. ij^d. the quarter & ijs. xj^d. the bushell
 comes to for

Item my mault dust I value worth xiijs. vj^d.

Item what was spent with hens horses & hoges etc. more is un-
 certaine

Memorandum that reckning my Nost haire at ix s.; and for
 every quarter of mault ix^d. in straw (for straw was deare this yeare)
 which comes to iij^l. xijs. ix^d. (or ther abouts) I have gotten by
 maulting this barlye towards my maides labour the residue which
 is iij^l. ijs. ij^d.; but yf I had maulted none but sould my barley,
 as I sould that set downe in my Notes as aforesayd I had gotten
 more soe (as I may perceave by the Notes aforesayd) then now I
 have donne by maulting, by the summe of (as I iudge) v^l.

¹ There are no rules in the MS, but they are used here as the setting is in
 the nature of a table.

96 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The full and whole value of my Crope of barlye

Imprimis the value of my seed being xxij qtrs. ij p. is as aforesayd xxvj. xjs. ij*l.*, that l qtrs. of barly sould as aforesayd comes to lx*l.* xs.; the lxxviiij qtrs. iiij b. of mault to lxxxviiij*l.* ix*l.*; the rest was spent in hous-
 keeping & with my horses, with the quarter lent my Aunt Hawkins, which is xix qtrs. vj b. ij p. di, the which at xxiiij*l.* ijs. the quarter (as aforesayd comes to xxij*l.* xixs. iiij*l.*; soe that the whole value of this my Crope being

Clxx qtrs. iiij b. di p.
 is Clxxxxviiij*l.* xv*l.*

Summa patet

How much of the barlye aforesayd I wenowed and had out of every the Mowes, wherin the said barly lay. The corne was cleane & without weeds, & very short straw The yeare being very dry.

Imprimis out of the Midsty in the little barne iiij qtrs. vj b. iiij p.

Item out of the Mowe next him westward xiiij qtrs. iiij b. (being fild no higher than the lower parte of the braces of the purlaine) also my boy Jak Andrewes stole certainly I think 1 qtr. out of him) (In the westmost lay none) Item out of the mowe next the Midsty eastwards; xvj qtrs. iiij b. ij p. di: (but he was fild quite in manner with ye Midsty) Item out of that moue next the Pigsty xiiij qtrs. vij b. (besides ther lay iiij loads of wheat) Item out of the Midstry in the great barne ix qtrs. iiij b. j p. di: Item out of the next him northward xxviiij qtrs. iiij b., Out of the next xxiiij qtrs. iiij b. ij p.; Item out of the Northmost xxviiij qtrs. j p.; Item out of the southmost xxxj qtrs. j b. ij p. di: These were most marveylous yelds for the which the Lord be praysed; he onely giveth th Increase. Amen. Amen.

f. 39^v.

In Anno 1615

The value of poulse and fatches growne in the corne field being parte of my Crope in Anno supradicto

Imprimis I had of poulse (upon iiij yondermost lands at Cats-braine) vij b. ij p. They were very thine and blited which was the cause ther were more

Item I had of winter fatches (upon the iiij lands next behether them) ij qtrs. iiij b. j p.

The value of them both

Imprimis the beste were worth iijs. viij*l.* the bushell xxvijs. vj*l.*

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 97

Item I sould xix b. of the winter fatches (some at ijs. viij*℥*. the bushell & some ijs. xj*℥*.) for lijs. vij*℥*.

Summa est iiij*℥*. j*℥*.

The value of the straw chafe & barly hulcks of the corne aforesayd

Imprimis my wheat straw I iudge to be worth : it was worth ix*℥*. & x*℥*. the xij. & vij & viij with vj sheves did yeld a bushell as In my Notes of my wheat &c vj*℥*. ijs. vj*℥*.

Item my barly straw I value worth (I sould at last of winter about May vij single dayes thresh at vs. the day, for xxxvs.)

xvj*℥*. xijs.

Item the chafe I iudge was worth v*℥*.

Item the hulcks of my barlye I value at (for now I think I made them worse than heretofore & kept fewer hogs) iiij*℥*. xvs.

Item the straw of the poulse and winter fatches aforesayd at vjs.

Summa tota[lis] of the straw chafe & hulcks aforesayd dis xxxj*℥*. xvs. vj*℥*.

The valew of poulse growne upon the hitch with the cleare proffites therof

Imprimis et in totali summa I had jx qtrs. iij b. iij p. di (wherof grew upon v lands at Awfield ; in the Shephouse peice yondermost iij qtrs. of gray pese for the which was sowed I iudge ix b., worth at ijs. ij*℥*. the bushell xixs. vj*℥*. And the iij qtrs. were worth at iijs. v*℥*. & iijs. viij*℥*. the bushell (for soe I sould v b. of them) I iudge iiij*℥*. vjs. Now deducting therof the xixs. vj*℥*. aforesaid ther remaines of cleare proffites, iiij*℥*. vjs. vj*℥*. ; (but it to be remembred what my lande is the worse by, which beareth not so good corne & vsually after without extraordinary charge ; the next crope) thother vj qtrs. iij b. iij p. di. were whit pese the which were worth iijs. viij*℥*. the bushell and xxixs. iiij*℥*. the quarter (for soe I sould ij qtrs. iiij b.) ix*℥*. xs. ij*℥*. ; for the which I sowed I iudge x b. of pese worth at ijs. ij*℥*. the bushell xxs. xxd. which being deducted ther remaines of cleare proffites viij*℥*. viijs. vj*℥*. ; soe then the whole sume of cleare proffites is xj*℥*. xvs.

Summa patet

The cleare proffites of fatches so growne

Imprimis et in totali summa I had ij qtrs. ij b. iij p. (wherof ther grew but vij b. i p. upon iij lands shoutting upon the Shep-

98 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

house hedge at Awfield) which were worth at iijs. viij*d*. the bushell
(for soe I sould 1 qtr. of them) iij*l*. viijs. viij*d*. but deducting for
1 qtr. sowed for them at xx*d*. the bushell xijs. iiij*d*. ther remaine
of cleare proffites lvs. iiij*d*.

Item I value the straw of these fatches at iijs. and that of the
poulse last aforesaid at xxs. which is xxiijs.

Summa est xvi*l*. xiijs. iiij*d*.

f. 40^r.

In Anno 1615

The whole value of the proffites of the Croke aforesayd
Imprimis the whole value of my wheat being (as is in my Notes
aforesayd) xxx qtrs. j b. j p. di: is xliij*l*. vjs. viij*d*.

Item of my barlye being Clxx qtrs. iij b. di: p. is
Clxxxxviij*l*. xvi*d*.

Item of the straw chafe & hulcks of this sayd corne with the
straw of the poulse & the winter fatches xxxij*l*. xvs. vj*d*.

Item the cleare profite of poulse & fatches growne upon the
hitch with the straw therof except (& to be deducted) threshing is
xvi*l*. xiijs. iiij*d*.

Soe that the whole valew is ijClxxxj*l*. xvijs. jx*d*.

And the whole valew of wheat barly with mault which I sould,
over and besides that which I spent otherways (as aforesayd) is
Clxxj*l*. ijs. vij*d*.

And the valew of poulse growne in the corne field and upon the
hitch which I sould, with wheat and barlye straw sould as afore-
sayd is and was (as by my Notes which I had therof apered)
xl. iijs. ij*d*.

What the cleare proffites of my lande was more than my
layinges out therupon

Imprimis et in totali summa my whole layings being (as is here-
after shewed) Cxvj*l*. xviij*d*. And my whole proffites being (as is
abovesaid) ijClxxxix*l*. xvijs. ix*d*., & 4*l*. 16s. 7*d*. hard¹ following
the cleare profite then, more than my layings out is

Clxxviij*l*. xijs. x*d*.

The Lorde his mercies be exalted therefore. Amen.

Amen.

Beside the valew of poulse and fatches growne in the corne field
was (for viij lands at Catsbraine as aforesayd iiij*l*. j*d*. ; for iij lands

¹ ? last.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 99

under the Hame and j above being of the smallest) I iudge

Soe in the whole it comes to xvjs. vjd.
iiijl. xvjs. vjd.

In Anno 1615

f. 40^v.

What all manner of charges was which I was at in Anno 1614 for and aboutes the Crope which I had and reaped in Anno 1615 abovesayd, being in the West Field the ijth whole Crope that I had ther

And first for the charges in tillinge my lande
Imprimis et in totali summa having viewed over my Notes for the yeares here to fore I iudge my horses spent me, with my men, for and aboutes the sayd tillage (reckoning my lande for poulse and fatches at nothing as hertofore) the summe of liijl. xs.

Summa patet

What seed I sowed for this crope and the value thereof
Imprimis I sowed of wheat iiij qtrs. j b. ij p.
The which was worth (as afore in the value of my wheat) first
iiij qtrs. ij b. ij p. at ijs. viij^d. the bushell & xxjs. iiij^d. the quarter
(which was of my owne) iijl. xs. viij^d. and the other vijb. I bought
for the which I payd as I iudge xxvijs. vjd., soe then the whole is
iiijl. xviijs. ijd.

Memorandum that some of my lande was sowed againe with barley in the Crope

[Item] et in totali summa I sowed of barley xxvj qtrs. iiij b. ij p.

The which was worth xxs. ijd. the quarter and soe it comes to xxvj^l. xvs. viij^d.

Summa totalis of the charges for seed wheat and barley is
(as is abovesayd)—xxxj^l. xiijs. xd.

The use of money borrowed and of my stock which lay as dead untill I had my Crope.

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge it came neare of yt rate which was the last yeare before which was xiiij^l. viijs. vjd.

Summa patet

Money for Harvesting for and aboute y^e Crope aforesayd
Imprimis the mowing my barley cost me at ix. ijd. the xx of
lands they being Cix ls.

Item payd my brother John for 46 lands recking at vd. ob. y^e
land xxjs. j^d.

Item the reaping of xxij lands of wheat put forth by y^e land
cost xls. xv^d.

100 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the reaping of the rest of my wheat being j land more and cocking of my barley, with emptying carts &c keeping workfolkes in my house to doe them theyr wages cost me xxs. j^d. and theyr meate and drinke (I iudge) xxxs. vj^d., (for women spend more then theyr wages I iudge &c) the whole then comes to ls. vij^d.

Item the mowing and reaping of viij lands of poulse & fatches at Catsbraine, iij under the Hame & j above cost me vs. viij^d.

Summa then that Harvesting cost me (beside my owne helpe and [maide ¹] with my carters and carying my corne home) is the summe of the summes aforsayd which is vijl. xxs.

In Anno 1615

f. 41^r

Soe that I may see that it is more profitable to put forth my lande to taske for reaping cocking &c; for last yeare before this though I had fewer lands of wheat and barley by xvij, and xij lands of poulse and fatches (as aforesayd) yet they cost me more in Harvesting by (as it plainly appeareth by the Notes) xxxvjs. iiij^d.

Memorandum est

Item I payd for mowing reaping and cocking of poulse and fatches growne upon the hitch xxijs. iiij^d.

Money payd for threshing and wenowing of the Croke aforesayd with ode workes

Imprimis et in totali summa I payd my taskers and rudderer therfor (as by my Note appeared) xiiijl. xs. iij^d.

Whereof I iudge was for threshing of my corne (at xiiij^d. the quarter of wheat and v^d. barley) vl. iijs. iiij^d.

And for wenowing and ruddering with carying in the said corne (iudging by my last yeares Note) xxjxs. xd.

And for threshing and wenowing of my poulse and fatches growne in the corne field and upon the hitch xiijs.

Summa est vijl. viijs. ij^d.

Ode works.

Soe that the summe remayning is for them the which comes to vijl. ijs. j^d.

Summa patet

Memorandum that I payd my taskers viij^d. the day from harvest

¹ Obliterated by blot.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 101

till Halowtide and from thence untill Candlemas vij*d.* the day and from Candlemas till harvest viij*d.* the day ; except in the mead-time for mowing xiiij*d.* the day ; and in the harvest iijs. the weke with meat and drinke

Money payd for spurlinge dounge

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge they cost me (the lands being xxviiij as I may reade in my Note for the yeare before

vjs. viij*d.*

Summa patet.

The whole summe of all manner charges for the Croke aforsaid

Imprimis the charges in tilling my lande was (as aforwritten)

liij*l.* xs.

Item the seed sowed for this Croke comes to xxxj*l.* xiijs. x*d.*

Item the vse of money borrowed, and of my stocke which lay as dead

xiiij*l.* viijs. vj*d.*

Item the charges for harvesting comes to

vij*l.* jx*d.*

Item the charges for threshing & wenowing

vij*l.* viijs. ij*d.*

Item for spurling dounge

vjs. viij*d.*

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est Cxiiij*l.* xvjs. ij*d.*

Besides for the charges of seed poulse and fatches sowed in the corne field I iudge to be

xxvs. iiij*d.*

What the profittes of my lande were more the my layings out therupon

Imprimis et in totali summa they were, as is aforwritten, the summe of

Cxxviiij*l.* xijs. x*d.*

The Lorde his great mercies be magnified & exalted. Amen.

In Anno 1615

f. 41^v.

The charges in making my hay, how much I had growne and the value therof, with the cleare profittes of it.

Imprimis the mowing of the Padocke by W. Wise and W. Weston at xiiij*d.* the day they making vij dayes worke therof cost

vijs. ij*d.*

Item to them (and John Loder vj dayes and Haslee one day) for xxxvj dayes and a halfe at xiiij*d.* the day all ; all being xliij dayes and a halfe which was bestowed in mowing my grounde in the Towne Meade & in the South Marsh, the full summe for theyr dayes Haslees & John Loders comes to

ls. ix*d.*

102 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the making of the said hay cost (reckoning my owne labour and maids at vs. xxxs. iij*d*.)

Summa totalis for mowing & making is iiij*l*. jxs. ij*d*.

The number of the loades growne & the value therof

Imprimis I had in the Padocke but ij loads (wheras the last yeare I had vj and a halfe), the Lorde blesseth as it pleaseth him, and hereby it is plaine that he is the giver of all blessings, blessed be the name of the Lorde this is altogether more then we deserve. I value these loads at xxxvijs. the lode which comes to vl. xjs.

Item I had in the Towne Meade xj loads ij quarturnes and a little better the which I value also at 37s. the loade, & soe it comes to

xxj*l*. xvijs.

Item out of the South Marsh I had xv loads & ij quarturnes the which I value also at 37s. the load & soe it comes to xxix*l*. ijs. ix*d*.

Item at Hopswell and Hasleebroke ij quarturnes of a loade, the which at the sayd Rate comes to xxvijs. ix*d*.

Summa totalis of the loads (as aforsaid) is xxxj. j quarturne & a little better

Summa totalis of the value thereof (as aforsaid)

lvij*l*. xvijs. vjd.

The cleare profittes of my Hay

Imprimis et in totali summa out of lvij*l*. xvijs. vjd. being the value therof, having taken iiij*l*. ixs. ij*d*. being the charges in mowing & making (as aforsayd) the remaines then of cleare profittes the sume of liij*l*. viijs. iij*d*.

Summa patet

The Lorde be prayسد. Amen.

What the grase upon my Layes or Hads was worth

Imprimis I iudge that at Hopswell & Hasleebroke was worth

xxvijs. vijd.

Item above the Hame etc

ijjs. iij*d*.

Summa est

xxxs.

What I made of leases letting in the Hame

Imprimis et in totali summa I made ix*l*. viijs. ij*d*.

Memorandum that I may know how many cattle I had going for it, by the summes ijs. vj the horse, xvij*d*. a cow or bullocke, & viij*d*. a calfe

Memorandum that I sould in this yeare of Hay 266 toades at vjd. the toad after Winter which came to vj*l*. xvijs.

Memorandum that I have yearely Hay to sell, for I iudge C toades

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 103

to be but an ordinary load, which I might have bought at Meadtime for xls. or lesse, but had it not beene a mild and fine winter we should have sould it dearer

In Anno 1615

f. 42^r.

What I made of leases letting in the South Marsh.

Imprimis et in totali summa I made xxvjs. viij^d.

Memorandum that I let every lease for the whole time at xiiij^d. the lease by the which I may know how many horses I had going ther I had this yeare x of my Uncle Roberts leases for xij^d. the lease Summa patet

Quite Rentes payd me

Imprimis I have receaved, (and ther is to receaving) the sum of xls. xd.

Item Robert Jennings and Williams coustome lands yarringe I rate at xijs.

Summa est lijs. xd.

The proffites of my orchardes

Imprimis I iudge my Aples were worth and all charges payd vj^l. xs.

Item the whole number of cherries which I had growen in Fardings and in my other Orchardes was vCxxxvj li. (besides those which I gave and spent which I iudge to be Cxx li. more) the which vCxxxvj li. were sould for (at ij^d. ob iiij^d. and some ij^d. y^e j li. and at first for iiij^d. the j li. and at last iiij^d. ob, & v^d. ij li.) vl. xixs. jd.; but deducting for carying and gathering xvijjs. vjd., then ther remaines of cleare proffites the summe of vl. vij^d.

Item Wallnuts and Hopes were worth xvij^d.

Item the grase of these Orchardes with the Cleve I value at ls. Summa totalis est xiiij^l. ijs. jd.

Rents for my house

Imprimis et in totali summa I receaved for Bartletttes xs. Summa patet

After Math of the Padock

Imprimis et in totali summa I value it at xxxvs. Summa patet

The proffites of my Pegion-house

Imprimis I iudge that the younge pegions kild out of him were worth (besides those let fly, which was all most all the last Flite) iiij^l. xvjs. vjd.

104 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item I value the dounge to be worth xxxs.
Summa est vl. vjs. vjd.

42^v.

In Anno 1615

The fulle and whole value of alle my proffites growne in
this year 1615 is as followeth
Imprimis the full value of my wheat being xxx quarters j b.
j p. di was (as is aforsayd) xliijl. vjs. viijd.
Item of my barly being Clxx qtrs. iij b. di p. (as is aforsayd)
Clxxxxviiijl. xvd.
Item the whole value of my straw is xxiiijl. vjd.
Item of my chafe is vl.
Item of my hulcks is iijl. xvs.
Item the whole value of cleare proffites of poulse and fatches
growne upon the hitch is except y^e threshing 15l. 14s. 4d.
Item the full value of my hay being xxxj loads j quarturne & a
little better is lviijl. xvijs. vjd.
Item the proffite of letting leases in the Hame is ixl. viijs. ijd.
Item the grase of my layes or hadds was worth xxxs.
Item the letting leases in the South Marsh xxvjs. viijd.
Item of quite Rents with Robert Jennings coustome lands
yarringe is lijs. xd.
Item the proffite of my pegin house is vl. vjs. vjd.
Item the proffites of my Orchards xiiijl. ijs. jd.
Item of Rents for my houses is xs.
Item the latter Math of the Padocke xxxvs.
Summa totalis summarum predictarum est iijClxxxiiijl. vjs. vjd.

Besides the hitching of some xvj lands of poulse and fatches for
my horses which might have been worth at the best value xs. a
lande at least which comes to viijl.

Other charges which I was at for the gettinge the proffites
aforsayd; as foloweth; and first the Tieth of my Orchards.
Imprimis et in totali summa I payd therefore xijs. iiijd.
Summa est xijs. iijjd.
Payments to the Kings majestie.
Imprimis et in totali summa, I iudge that I payd this year accord-
ing as heretofore which was xliijs. xd.
Summa est xliijs. xd.
Payments to the pore of our towne

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 105

Imprimis et in &c I payd for ix monethes at iiij^s. viij^d. the moneth
the summe of

Summa est xlijs.

Haywardes wages

Imprimis et in &c I payd therfore iiij^s.

Summa est iij^s.

Thaching my house

Imprimis et in to &c I iudge that strawe & workmanship stode
me in

Summa est vl. vs.

In Anno 1615

f. 43^r.

Respect of Homage and Amercementes

Imprimis I payd for respect of Homage viij^s.

Item for amercementes at Assisses ijs. at an Assisse which comes to

Summa est iiij^s.

The fulle and whole summe of the charges I was at, for and
towards the gettinge of the proffites aforesayd

Imprimis my lande cost me in tillage (as aforesayd) liij^l. xs.

Item the seed I sowed for this Croke was xxxij^l. xij^s. xd.

Item the use of my stock which lay as dead comes to
xiiij^l. viij^s. vjd.

Item charges in harvesting came to viij^l. ixs.

Item in threshing and wenowing of my corne aforesaid
xiiij^l. xs. iij^d.

Item in spurling dounge vjs. viij^d.

Item the mowing and making of my hay cost iiij^l. jxs. ij^d.

Item the tiethes of my Orchards xijs. iij^d.

Item payments to the Kings majestie xliijs. xd.

Item payments to the poore of our towne xlijs.

Item Haywardes wages iiij^s.

Item thaching my houses vl. vs.

Item in Respect of homage and Amercementes xijs.

Summa totalis summarum prædictarum est Cxxxvj^l. vjs. viij^d.

The whole summe of cleare proffites made upon my Farme
in Anno supradicto

Imprimis the cleare profits of my lande rise thus ; the charges in
tillage, seed sowen, use of my stocke, harvesting, threshing and
wenowing, with spurling dounge comes to in the whole sune (as
forsayd) Cxxij^l. xvij^l. ; then the profits of my wheat, barley,

106 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

strawe, chafe, hulcks, and poulse and fatches growen upon the hitch comes to *ijClxxxviijl. xvijs. ixđ.*, the charges, as foresayd, being deducted therout ther remaines of cleare proffits the sum of

*Clxviijl. xijs. xd.*¹

Item the cleare proffite of my hay is (as aforesayd) *liijl. viijs. iiijđ.*

Item other charges are these, first payments to the kings majestie, tieth for my Orchards, payments to the poore, Haywards wages, thaching my houses, Respect of homage and Amercements, which comes to in the whole *xl. xixs. ijđ.* And other proffits being these, as first the grase of my layes or haddes, lettinge leases in the Hame, and in the South Marsh, quite Rents and coustome lands yarringe, pegion house, Orchards, Rents for my house, Latter Math of the Padocke, which came to in all *xxxvj. xjs. iiijđ.*, soe then deducting the charges aforesaid of this said summe ther remaines of cleare proffits the sume of *xxvj. xijs. jđ.*

Soe that the whole summe of cleare proffits given unto me most unworthy therof by nature, by my most mercifull God and Father in and through Christ Jesus my Saviour are *ijClviijl. xijs. ijđ.*

f. 43^v.

In Anno 1615

What vij of us (which was my ordinary housholde) in a yeare and j as good as vj monethes and ij dayes in workemen, as going to plow, thaching, hedging, carpenters, &c and j as good as v monethes ij wekes & ij dayes in harvestings (as by my Notes appeared) spent me all manner wayes from Fayth day in Anno 1615 untill the same day in Anno 1616 in meate and drinke &c as followeth

Imprimis we spent in wheat (I iudge) *xij qtrs. j b. iiij p. di y^e value* of which was *3s. 7đ.* the bushell and *28s. 8đ.* the quarter which comes to soe *17l. 10s. 8đ.*

Item we spent in mault *xj qtrs. v b.* the value of which was *23s. 2đ.* the quarter one with another and came to *13l. 7s. 6đ.*

Item we spent in meate (besides viij hoges I iudge) which were worth unfatted (I iudge) *vj. xs.*; which spent me in fattning (I iudge) *vj qtrs.* of beanes and pese (which were worth at *3s. 8đ.* the bushell and *29s. 4đ.* the quarter; *8l. 14s.*; soe that the fattning and hoges came to *15l. 4s.* I say in other meate or flesh spent besides that (as by my Notes which I had therof appeared) *xxijl. viijs.* which with the value of my hogs comes to *xxxviijl. xijs.*

¹ Altered by Loder from *Clxviijl. xijs. vjd.*

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 107

Memorandum that in this yeare I bought (about a weke and forth-night afore Christmas) steare and heyfer befe at 3s. the xx

Item we spent in fish 35s. 5*d*.

Item we spent in chese 4*l*. 19s. 4*d*. besides that which I had and made of my owne which was worth (I iudge) 3*l*. which comes to in the whole 7*l*. 19s. 4*d*.

Item I iudge that we spent in butter xlviijs.

Item in milke xvjs.

Item in fruite, spices, sope and starch xxiijs.

Item in candles xxvjs.

Item in woode I iudge viij*l*.

Item in salt oatmeale and hopes xlvjs.

Item in straw and bushes to bake brew and wash with I iudge we spent xxvjs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est lxxxxvi*l*. jxs. xj*d*.

Memorandum that besides our feast cost me extraordinarily and more than is abovesayd by lvijs.

Soe that dividing the sayd sum 95*l*. 9s. 11*d*. amongst viij of us (for so many were my household very neare as abovesaid) ther is aboute 11*l*. 18s. 6*d*. a peice one with another spent in one yeare But it is to be remembred that I had Mary and Lettice my daughters all this yeare which doe a little lessen the sumes ; besides that which is given to those that come in &c doth also lessen it somewhat.

What money I layd out from the jth of January in Anno supradicto untill y^e same day in Anno 1616 for and aboute divers other thinges not set downe in any other Note (for the most parte) &c I iudge it might be neare aboutes the Rate of the last yeare, afore which was as I may ther reade xxxviij*l*. xjs. vj*d*.

In Anno 1615

f. 44^r.

Money payd my servants for theyr wages at Faythtide in

Anno supradicto

Imprimis to my carter Ned. (with xij*d*. given in earnest) iij*l*. xjs.

Item to my boy Jak Andrewes with a paire of shoos, which cost ijs. ij*d*. xxxvs. vj*d*.

Item to Mary for her wages xls.

Item to Margaret for hers, with vj*d*. given in earnest xlvjs. vj*d*.

Item to Dick my shephearde with iiij sheps wintering worth I iudge viijs. xlviijs.

Summa totalis est xij*l*.

108 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Memorandum that every one of them spent me in meate & drinke aboute *ixl. xvjs. vjd.* a peice (as in my Notes in Anno *1614* I may see & reade) Soe yt I iudge it were good, to keep as few servants as a man cane by any meanes convenient. To effect which I know noe other meanes, but by putting forth a mans lande to tillage, or at a Rent, or in keping them at bordwages

Lands dounge with the carte in this yeare in th'East Field

Imprimis the *vij* at Court-lane end the *iiij* yondmost in the Cleve-peice, the *iiij* and a halfe hethermost beyond Portway-meare. the *ij* next the way under Brodeway (with the pounce dounge) and the *ij* next the way above Brodeway; (with the same)

The number of the lands is *xix* & a halfe

Besides I kept my shephouses dounge (which was *xlviij* loades belowe; and *xliij* at the upper) and layd it in the West Field

Money payd Poulton my smith for worke aboute my horses in shoeing, & aboutes my plow, with ode works I iudge to be about the last yeares Rate before, which was *iiijl. xs. jd.*

Which of my lands yelded me the greater profit of those sowed with wheat or of those with barly sowed in Anno supradicto

Imprimis my wheat lands were in the whole *xxiiij* (as in my Note for my harvesting aforsayd I may reade) which were the *xij* above Brodeway (which were not dounge) *j* at Dirt¹: in value (but *ij* were ther sowed the other was sowed againe with barly) the *vj* yondmost at Milbroke not dounge, & the value of *iiij* lands of the *vij* hethermost above the Hame (which were all sowed with wheat, but were bounde with wet & therfore sowed with barly, which lands I iudge were a near one bignes with those sowed with barlye, reckning one with another. Now the profittes of these wheat lands was in the number of the quarters, *xxx* qtrs. *j* b. *j* p. *di*: & in full value therof *xliijl. vjs. viijd.* (as aforsayd) Any my barly lands were *109* which was *iiij* times *iiij* quarternes soe much ground (or therabouts) And the profittes of them was in the number of the quarters *Clxx*, *iiij* b. *di* p., & in full value therof *Clxxxviiijl. xvd.* (as aforwritten) soe that ye barly was *v* times & *ij* parts soe much more quarters, and yet in the worth it wants of *iiij* times *iiij* quarturns soe much, aboute

¹ Dirthangelles.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 109

vijl. xvs. vd. ; (as I iudge) which is in every time soe much lande aboutes xxxijs. jxdl. Besides the great difference in douncing the land is to be remembered, for xvij of the wheat lands were not dounced (as aforesayd) and thother v were very thine & pore wheat by reason that they were quatted with wet, & ther were not above v lands of the barly but were dounced, for which I now remember, which were the ij yondmost above the Hame, and iij under. Soe that yf the lands had bine equally dounced the wheat lands might have bore more wheat by xij quarters at least as I iudge which had bine worth at 28s. 8d. y^e quarter xvijl. iijs. And for the charges upon both I iudge ther is lesse upon the wheat then barly (as I may see in the last yeare before)

Soe that it is undoubtedly my best course to sow more wheat & less barly yearly, for the proffite is greater as aforesayd ; And besides then might I compasse to sow my barly at the beest times which also may (yf it please God) yeld me also great and good profit.

Memoranda sunt haec &c.

[Blank sheet]

f 44^v.

In Anno Domini 1616.

f 45^r

The value of my whole crope growne in th'East Field being ye 3th crope yt I had ther growne in ye yeare above-sayd ; how much wheat & barly I had then growne, with poulse & fatches upon the hitch, as followeth.

Wheat.

Imprimis et in totali summa the whole number of quarters therof was (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) lv qtrs. iiij b. j p.

The value therof as followeth

Imprimis I sould therof the sum of xxxiiij qtrs. v b. for
xlxl. xviijs. xja.

Item payd for wages and gave therof at Whitsantide vij b. the which at ijs. ixdl. the bushell for soe it was worth this yeare one time with another comes to
xxvjs. iiijdl.

Item payd for composicion wheat therof iiij b. ij p. which was worth at ijs. ixdl. the bushell
xvjs. xdl.

Item I sowed of that wheat (for the crope which I had in the West Field in Anno 1617) v qtrs. ij p. di : (& iij b. bought which cost 13s.) ye which at ijs. ixdl. the bushell & xxxs. the quarter comes to
vijl. xijs. iiijdl.

110 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the rest I spent in housekeeping the which being xiiij qtrs. iij b. di p. at the prices aforesayd comes to xxj^l. xjs. iiij^d.

The whole value of my wheat as abovesayd is lxxxj^l. vjs.

Memorandum that all this wheat abovesayd grew upon xx lands & a halfe which were ye vj above Brodeway, & ye vj & halfe hadland under, & the viij lands at Whitpits. And that all the seed sowed upon these lands was but ij qtrs. vj ; soe that I had xx b. for j, and iij b. j p. over, which is a most marveyulous yeld. The Lorde his mercies be exalted for it. Amen.

How the prices of wheat went in Anno supradicto

Imprimis in September of red wheat at 3s. 2^d. ye bushell (taking one time with another) In October therof for 3s. 5^d. In November sould soe. In January whitwheat for 3s. 4^d. ; In February therof at 3s. 11^d. ; the redwheat then for 4s. 3^d. ; In March therof for 4s. 1^d., and whitwheat at 3s. 6^d. In Aprill sould of the redwheat at 4s. 1^d. In May therof for 3s. 8^d. In June therof at 3s. 9^d. & of the whitwheat at 3s. 5^d. ; In August at 4s. & 4s. 2^d.

How wheat did yeld out of the Mowe in Anno supradicto.

Memorandum, imprimis that vij & viij sheves of redwheat did ordinarily yeld a bushell.

Item that out of about ix loads of wheat layd in the Maulthouse I had xvj qtrs. iij b. iij p.

Item out of the Mowe next the Pigsty in the little barne I had (he being well filled) xiiij qtrs. j b. iij p. di, And iij b. out of that Mowe next him.

Item out of my Ricke I had (therin being layd xvj loads) but some iij were little ones) xxiiij qtrs. j b. ij p. di.

This is a most marveyulous yeld ; wherefore the Lordes name be prayed for it ; And truely may I say with the Prophet David in Psalm 64, verse 12, that, he crowneth the yeare with his goodnes, and maketh the cloudes to drope fatnes ; and in v. 9, thou visitest the yearth and blessest it ; thou makest it very plentious. & in v. 10, thou preparest theyr corne. More may be read for parte herof in Gen. 2.6.12 & in Deutro. 8.18 ; Samuell 2.7.¹

f. 45^v.

In Anno 1616

The number of the quarters of barley growne and the value therof

¹ See above, p. 93 n, and below, p 124.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS III

Imprimis et in totali summa ther were in the whole number (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) Clxij qtrs. iiij b. ij p.

The Lorde his mercies be magnified & exalted evermore.
Amen. for they onely are the cause that I have such
aboundance of these his temporall blessings,

The value therof is as followeth

Imprimis I sowed therof in the West Field (being the iijth whole crope that I sowed ther) xvij qtrs. vj b. j p. (besides 8 qtrs. v b. ij p. bought) the which I value worth 16s. 5d. ob the quarter, recking yt which I sould in mault one with another, & soe it comes to

xvj. viijs. ix d.

The other Cxliij qtrs. vj b. j p. was maulted, the which I sould and spent; And I value it as followeth.

Imprimis I sould the vijth of July at 16s. 10d. ye quarter, x qtrs. for viijl. viijs. iiij d. Item ye 29th of July at 16s. 3d. xx qtrs. for xvjl. vs. Item the 14th of October at 17s. 10d. the quarter xx qtrs. for xvjl. xvjs. viij d. Item the 9th of December at 16s. the quarter x qtrs. for viijl.; Item the 10th of January at xvs. 10d. the quarter xx qtrs. for xvj. 16s. 8d.; Item the xxjth of February at xvjs. ijd. the quarter xxx qtrs. for xxiiijl. vs.; Item the xxjth of March at xvjs. iij d. the quarter xxv qtrs. vij b. for xxjl. vjd., soe that the whole sume of mault sould was

Cxxxv qtrs. vij b. for Cxjl. xijs. ijd.

Summa patet

Memorandum that ther was put to this maulting corne (of seed barly bought which was left ij qtrs. j b., which is to be abated out of ye sum sould (as aforsayd) & ye price therof, which comes to at xvjs. vd. ob. the quarter xxxvs.

The value of that which I spent in houskeeping, & with my horses, & payd my shepheards, gave away &c as followeth

Imprimis I spent in houskeeping therof (from)¹
the 28th of January untill the xijth of February
in Anno 1617) ther being in my ordinary hous-
holde vij of us & in Anno 1617 viij of us & my ij xij qtrs. iiij b. ij p.
daughters & in workmen; as harvestinge, going xl. vjs. jxd.
to plow &c j for a xj monethes the which at
16s. 5d. ob the quarter one with another for soe
I sould the rest (as abovesayd) comes to for

¹ No rule in MS.

112 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item I allowed my horses therof as followeth.¹
 first I began to allow them therof the 28th of
 January, ij p. of mault a weke (and ij of beanes)
 which continued untill the 4th of February, and
 came to ij p. Item the 4th of Feb. iij p. of
 mault (& iij p. of beanes) which continued untill
 ye 22th of Feb. and came to iij p. Item ye 11th
 of Feb. ij p. of mault a weke (and j b. of beanes)
 which continued untill ye 4th of March & came
 to j b. ij p. Item ye 4th of March j b. of mault
 a weke (& ij b. of beannes) which continued
 untill ye 6th of June and came to, with j b. of
 mault over in j weke (& j b. of beannes in that
 same) xij b. iij p. Item ye 6th of June ij b. of
 mault a weke (& j b. of pese or beannes) which
 continued untill ye 4th of July and came to j
 quarter. Item ye viijth of July (for iij dayes
 longer did thother befor hould them) j b. ij p.
 lasted untill the xjth j b. ij p. Item aboute the
 28th of July for one weke j b. Item I began to
 allow them ye 4th of October & to ye 8th (be-
 sides j p. of pese) I allowed ij p. Item the xth
 of October j b. of mault (& j b. of pese) which
 continued untill ye 18th of November (iij b. iij p.
 of pese more & j p. of mault in 4 wekes therof
 they had) which came to v b. iij p. Item ye
 18th of November j b. of mault (& j b. of pese)
 continued untill jxth of December & came to
 iij b. Item the 9th of December ij b. of mault
 a weke which continued untill the 26th Decem-
 ber (with j p. over) v b. j p. Item the 26th of
 December j b. ij p. of mault a weke which con-
 tinued untill the 27th of January and came to
 vj b. iij p.

vij qtrs. iij b. j p.
 vjl. iij s. xjd.

f. 46^r

In Anno 1616

Item the 27th of Jan. ij p. of mault a weke (& j b. of beannes)
 which continued vntill ye 27th of February and came to 1 b. 2 p.,
 Item ye 27th of February j b. ij p. of maulte a weke (& j b. ij p. of
 beannes) which continued untill the 31th of March and came to

¹ No rule in MS.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 113

vij b. ij p. so that the whole comes to (at 16s. 5d. ob the quarter)
(one with another) comes to for ¹

Item I gave my gelding and strangers horses besides vij b. the
which at ijs. jd. the bushell comes to for vij b. xijs. vjd.

Item I payd Cottess for wages iij b. Item gave at Whitsuntide j b.
Item gave the barley ² j b. Item spent & kept for hogs hens &
chickens (I iudge) vij b. so that ye whole is xj b. which at ijs. jd. the
bushell comes to for xj b. xxijs. xjd.

Memorandum that ij b. of these ij last abovesaid summes is not
set downe in ye next Note which comes to

4s. 2d. yt more for Increase

The whole summe of the Increase of ye Cxliij quarters

vj b. j p. maulted (as aforsayd) and the value therof

Imprimis ther was sould therof (as aforsaid) ³	
135 qtrs. 7 b. Spent in houskeping xij qtrs.	
iiij b. ij p.; Spent with my horses vij qtrs.	
iiij b. j p. Spent by my gelding & strangers	
horses, payd, gave & spent with hens &c	xj qtrs. vij b. ij p.
ij qtrs. j b. which is in the whole summe	jxl. xvjs. vjd.
Clvij qtrs. vj b. iij p. the Increase then is (de-	
ducting for ye ij qtrs. j b. put to it as aforsaid)	
the which at 2s. 1d. the bushell and 16s. 5d. ob.	
the quarter comes to for 11 qtrs. 7 b. 2 p.	

Item my mault dust I value worth ^{xxs.}

Item what was spent with hens, hogs & horses &c more is
uncertaine

Memorandum that reckoning my Nost haire at jxs. charges & for
every quarter of mault vjd. in straw which comes to 4l. 3s. 10d. (or
ther abouts) I have gotten by mauling this barley towards my
maides labour the Residue which is 5l. 3s. 8d. Butt if I had maulted
none but sould my barley (for it was sould for (about March) at
17s. & 18s. ye quarter (for soe I payd for seed) & as I think most
parte of ye yeare soe before) soe then valuing my mault (as aforsaid)
at 16s. 5d. ob. the quarter & 16l. 9s. 2d. the xx, then had ther bine
gained in my 143 quarters 6 b. j p. at 15s. & 10d. the xx, one with
another (for soe it comes to at 17 & 18s. the quarter one with another
as aforsayd) vl. xs. or ther abouts; soe that then thers lost 6s. 4d.
besides all my maids labour, & the use of my stocke, which I iudge

¹ Amount not stated.

² ? barley [bailiff].

³ No rule in MS.

114 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

might have come to 7 or 8*l.* or ther aboutes from & in ye time I might have had it in my purse.

The full & whole valew of my Croke of barlye.

Imprimis the value of my seed being therof ¹	} Clxij qtrs. iiij b. ij p. is Cxxxiiij <i>l.</i> xjs. vjd.
xviiij qtrs. vj b. j p., is as aforesayd xv <i>l.</i> viijs.	
jxd. the Cxxxiiij qtrs. vj b. of mault as afore-	
sayd sould comes to Cjxl. xvijs. ij <i>l.</i> the rest	
was spent in houskeping & with my horses,	
payd, gave &c which comes to xxij qtrs. j b.	
iiij p. the which at 16s. 5 <i>d.</i> ob. the quarter as	
aforesaid comes to xviiij <i>l.</i> vjs. jd. soe that the	
whole value of this my Croke being (deduct-	
ing xij qtrs. j b. ij p. for increase in mauling)	

Summa patet

The valew of the straw chafe & hulckes of the corne aforesaid

Imprimis my wheat strawe I iudge to be worth (vij & viij did yeld a bushell as in my Notes appeared) at 6*d.* & 7*d.* the xij & it was I iudge 277xij & a halfe which came to vij*l.* xjs. jd.

Item my barly straw I value worth at 2s. ye qter of corne xvj*l.* vs. jd.

Item my chafe I iudge was worth at 6*d.* ye qter one with another vl. jxs.

Item my barly hulcks I value then at iiij*l.* xs.

Summa totalis of the valew of straw chafe & hulcks aforesayd is xxxij*l.* xvs. ij*d.*

Memorandum that of my barly straw I make but little (because it must be spent & made dounge for to manure my lande, but yt with my beastes & shep profit may come to over & above all other charges; And for my wheat straw a good parte is imployd upon my houses; yt which I sell & make mault with & burn I iudge comes to the rate or reckoning aforesaid.

f. 46^r.

In Anno 1616

The value of poulse growne upon the hitch, with the cleare profits thereof.

Imprimis et in totali summa I had growne xj qtrs. v b. ij p. di upon v lands hethermost at Dirthangelles (besides ij cocks) the

¹ No rule in MS.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 115

which were worth at xvjs. the quarter & 16 & 8d.—9l. 10s. 4d.; for which I iudge was sowed xb. worth iij s. vijd. the bushell, which comes to 35s. 10d., which being deducted ther remains then of cleare proffits (but it is to be remembred also & deducted what my lande is the worse) 7l. 14s. 6d.

Summa patet

The whole valew of the proffits of the Crope aforesayd.
Imprimis the whole valew of my wheat being (as in my Notes aforsaid lv qtrs. iij b. j p. is lxxxvj l. vjs.

Item of my barlye being Clxij qtrs. iij b. ij p. is Cxxxiiij l. xjs. vjd.

Item of the straw chafe & hulcks of this sayd corne xxxij l. xvs. ij d.

Item of cleare proffits of poulse growne upon the hitch (besides I iudge the straw therof worth xvs. which was unvalued befor)

vij l. xiiij s. 6d.
So that the whole value is CClvj l. vijs. ij d.

And the whole valew of wheate & mault which I sould (over and besides that spent otherwayes) is as aforsayd 159 l. 16s. 1d.

What the cleare proffits of my lande was more, then my layings out upon it

Imprimis et in totali summa my whole layings out, being as is hereafter shewed Cxj l. xiiij s. viij d. And my whole proffites being as aforesayd CClvj l. vijs. ij d. the cleare proffits more then my layings out is Cxliij l. xijs. vjd.

Prayse & Thankes be unto the Lorde my God. Amen.

In Anno 1616.

f. 47^r.

What my layinges out & charges was, which I was at all manner of wayes in Anno 1615 for the Crope aforesayd reaped in Anno 1616 being in the East Field the iijth Crope that I had ther

And first for the charges in tillinge my lande

Imprimis et in totali summa having cast over my Notes for the yeare 1612 I iudge that my horses spent me neare the same rate in charges aboute my lande saying that this yeare I iudge I wrought them somewhat harder; and for my men I think they cost me more

116 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

in this yeare then in that by *vj*l., at least ; & for my dounge ther reckoned to be deducted, which comes to *iiij*l. I think should not be soe deducted, for it is a charge to be allwayes bestowed upon my lande. (and deducting for that my men & horses yerned me otherwayes) I iudge then that the tillage of my lande cost me (besides the lande hitched with poulse and fatches which I value at nothing as heretofore) about some *xlix*l. *xs*.

Summa patet

What seed I sowed for this Crope and the value therof
Imprimis I sowed of wheat *ij* qtrs. *vj* b.
The which was worth (as before in the Note of the value of my wheat I may reade) first *ij* qtrs. *j* b. of my owne at *3s. 7d.* the bushell and *28s. 8d.* the quarter came to *iiij*l. *xj*d. the other *v* b. I bought for the which I payd *xxs.* soe then the whole charge for wheat is

*iiij*l. *xj*d.

Item et in totali summa I sowed of barlye *xxij* qtrs. *ij* p.

The which was worth *xxiij*s. *ij*d. the quarter and soe it comes to

*xxvj*l. *xjs. ij*d.

Summa totalis for the charges for seed wheat and barly is

(as is abovesayd) *29*l. *12s. 1d.*

The use of money or of my stocke which lay as dead untill

I had my Crope, the charge therof

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that it came neare to the

Rate of the last yeare, before which was *xiiij*l. *xiijs. vj*d.

Summa patet

Money layd out for Harvesting for and aboutes the Crope aforesaid.

Imprimis I iudge that the mowing of my barlye cost me at *ixs. ij*d. the *xx* of landes, ther being in all *lxxxxiiij* & a halfe ; (but it is to be remembred that I kept my mowers in my house at *iiij*s. the weke & meate & drinke) (being my taskers) & so it comes to

xlijs. xd.

Item I payd for reaping of *xviiij* landes of wheat put forth by the lande *ljs. iiij*d.

Item the reaping of the rest of my wheat, being *ij* landes & a halfe, & cocking of the barlye aforesayd, with emptyng cartes &c ; keeping workefolkes in my house, to doe them cost me for theyr wages *lvs. xj*d., and theyr meate and drink, I iudge, came to *xlvs.* (for Francis my brother borded himselfe & it is to be remembred that

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 117

I had of these, one to pitch cart & another to racke after carte, that their wages cost xxij^s. x^d., & theyr meate and drinke I iudge a neare that rate) soe then the whole comes to v^l. xij^d.

Summa, then that Harvesting cost me (besides my owne labour and my maides & j carters, & carying of it with my horses,) is the summe of the summes aforesayd which is ix^l. xvs. j^d.

Item I payd for mowing reaping and cocking of poulse & fatches growne upon the hitch & ricking &c xliij^s. vj^d.
Memd.

In Anno 1616

f. 47^v.

Memorandum that my harvesting in Anno 1614 cost me x^l. vs. iiij^d., & in this yeare but ix^l. xvs. j^d. soe that ther is xs. odes almost, onely in the putting of xj lands to taske for theyr reaping the more, the wheat lands & barly being but halfe a lande odes & that in wheat most

Money payd for threshing & wenowng of the corne aforsayd with ode workes

Imprimis et in totali summa I payd my taskers (which borden themselves) therfore (as by my Note appeared) 7^l. 14^s. 2^d.

Item I had a tasker in my house which stode me in for this purpose till Midsommer I iudge in meate & drinke vj^l. xvs. & in wages xxxs. ; & after Midsommer aboute some xijs., in meate drinke & wages, which comes to in the whole 8^l. 17^s.

Wherof I iudge was for threshing of my corne at xiiij^d. ye quarter of wheat & vj^d. barly 7^l. 6^s.

And for wenowing & ruddering with carying in of the corne iudging by the last yeares Note xxvijs. vj^d.

And for threshing & wenowing of my poulse growne upon ye hitch 8^s.

Summa est ix^l. xviiij^d.

Ode workes

Soe then the summe remayning is for them which comes to 7^l. 9^s. 8^d.

Summa patet

Memorandum that my threshing & odeworkes stode me in more in this yeare then in any yeare heretofore by 49^s. 6^d. for ye which

118 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

I know noe reasons but these ; first I had but aboute x quarters of corne in this yeare more, & I payd my tasker jd. in a day more then heretofore when he did workes aborde, which came to about 2s. 2d., which both comes to perhaps some xiijs., soe that it semes to be but a bad course to keep a tasker in my house ; (except he be a better workeman)

Money payd for spurling dounge

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that it cost me, the landes being xix & a halfe (as I may reade in my last yeares Note), vijs. vjd.

Summa patet

The whole summe of all manner charges for ye Crope aforesayd

Imprimis the charge in tillinge my lande was (as aforewritten) xlixl. xs.

Item the charge for seed sowed for this Crope comes to xxixl. xijs. jd.

Item the use of my stocke which lay as dead xiiijl. viijs. vjd.

Item the charges for harvesting comes to ixl. xvs. jd.

Item the charges for threshing & wenowing ixl. xvs. iijd.

Item for spurling dounge vijs. vjd.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est Cxjl. xiijs. viijd.

What the Profittes of my lande were more then my layinges out therupon

Imprimis et in totali summa they were as is aforewritten the summe of 1

The Lorde my God his abundant mercies be magnified and exalted therefore. Amen.

f. 48r. The charges in making my Hay, how much I had growne And the value therof, with the cleare profits of it.

Imprimis I pay'd for the mowing of all my hay (as by my Note it appeared) at xiiijd. ye day, that being xlix dayes mowth & soe it comes to lvijs. ijd.

Item the making of the sayd hay cost me (as I iudge) for I made no note therof) by my Notes heretofor xliijs. 4d.

Summa for mowing & making is vl. vjd.

The number of the Loades growne, & the value therof Imprimis I had in the Padocke v loades ; In the South Marsh

¹ Blank in MSS.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 119

xxiiij loades & a halfe ; & in the Towne Meade were growne xiiij loades & a halfe ; all which make the number of xliiij loades ; the which at xxvs. vjd. the loade, for soe it was worth comes to ye summe of lvj*l.* ijs.

Summa patet

The cleare proffits of my hay

Imprimis et in totali summa out of lvj*l.* ijs. being the value therof, having taken vl. vjd. being the charges in mowing & making (as aforesaid) ther remains then of cleare proffits the summe of l*l.* xviiij*d.*

Summa patet

The Lorde be prayسد for it. Amen.

What I made of leases letting in the Hame

Imprimis et in totali summa, I made xij*l.* vd.

Memorandum, that I may know how many cattle I had going for it by the summes 2s., 8*d.* out townes, for a horse ; & 2s. 6*d.* our owne towne, xxiij*d.* a cow or bullocke, & x*d.* the calfe.

What I made of leases letting in the South Marsh

Imprimis et in totali summa I made ls. vjd.

Memorandum that I let every lease for the whole time at 18*d.* ye lease, by ye which I may knowe how many horses I had going for it.

Quite Rents payd me.

Imprimis I have receaved (& ther is to receaving) ye summe of xls. x*d.*

Item Robert & William Jennings coustume landes yarring I rate at xij*s.*

Summa est lijs. x*d.*

The proffits of my Orchardes

Imprimis I iudge my Aples were worth & all charges payd viij*l.*

Item my cherries I iudge & all charges payd iij*l.* xs.

Item wallnuts & hopes I value at vs.

Item the grase of these Orchardes I rate at xxxvijs.

Summa tota est xiiij*l.* xijs.

Rentes for my houses

Imprimis et in totali summa I receaved for Bartlettts xs.

Summa patet

120 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The proffits of my Pegion house
 Imprimis I iudge that the younge pegions kild out of him were
 worth (besides those let fly, which were allmost all ye last flight
 iiijl.
 Item the dounge I rate at xxxs.
 Summa est vl. xs.

f. 48v. Latter Math of the Padocke
 Imprimis et in totali &c I value it at xxxvs.
 Summa patet

The full and whole valew of all my Proffits growne in this
 yeare 1616 is as followeth.
 Imprimis the full valew of my wheat (being lv qtrs. iiij b. j p.) is
 as aforesayd lxxxj. vjs.
 Item of my barly (being Clxij qtrs. iiij b. ij p.) is as aforesaid
 Cxxxiiij. xjs. vjd.
 Item the whole valew of my strawe is xxiiij. xvs. ijd.
 Item of my chafe is vl. ixs.
 Item of my hulckes iiij. xs.
 Item the whole valew of cleare proffits of poulse & fatches growne
 upon the hitch is viij. xviiij.
 Item the full valew of my hay (being xliij therof) lvj. ijs.
 Item the profit of letting leases in the Hame is xij. vd.
 Item of letting leases in the South Marsh ls. vjd.
 Item of quite Rentes, with Robert & William Jennings coustume
 landes yarring lijs. xd.
 Item the profit of my pegion house vl. xs.
 Item of my Orchardes xiiij. xijs.
 Item Rentes for my houses xs.
 Item the latter Math of the Padocke xxxvs.
 Summa totalis summarum predictarum est CCCl. vjs. xjd.

Memorandum that besides I hitched (as I iudge) xviiij lands at
 least for my horses which might have bine worth at the best value
 I iudge at least ixl.

Other charges which I was at for the gettinge of the
 proffits aforesayd; as followeth
 And first for the tieth of my Orcharde
 Imprimis et in totali summa I payd therfor xijs. iiijd.
 Payments to the Kinges majestie

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 121

Imprimis et in totali &c, I iudge, I payd this yeare according as heretofore, which was xliijs. xd.

Payments towardes the keeping of the pore

Imprimis et in &c I iudge I payd for ix monethes at 4s. 8d. ye moneth which comes to xlijs.

Haywardes wages

Imprimis et in &c I payd therfore iijs.

Thaching my houses

Imprimis et &c I iudge that straw and workemanship stode me in iiijl.

Respect of homage & Amercementes

Imprimis I payd for respect of homage viijs.

Item for Amercements at Assisses ijs. at an Assise iijs.

Summa est xijs.

In Anno 1616

f. 49^r.

The full & whole valew of the charges I was at, for & towardes the getting of the proffits aforesayd

Imprimis my lande cost me in tillage as aforesaid xlixl. xd.

Item the charge for seed sowed for this Croke was

xxixl. xijs. jd.

Item of the use of my stock which lay as dead xiiijl. viijs. vjd.

Item charges in harvesting came to ixl. xvs. jd.

Item in threshing & wenowing of the corne aforesayd ixl. xvijjd.

Item in spurling dounge vijs. vjd.

Item the mowing & making of my hay cost me vl. vjd.

Item the tieth of my Orchards came to xijs. iiijjd.

Item payments to the kings majestie xliijs. xd.

Item payments towardes the keping of the pore xlijs.

Item of Haywardes wages iijs.

Item the charge of thaching my houses iiijl.

Item Respect of Homage & Amercements xijs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est Cxxvj. l. ix. iiijd.

The whole summe of cleare proffites made upon my Farme in Anno supradicto

Imprimis the cleare proffits of my lande rise thus, the charges in tillage, seed sown, use of my stocke, harvesting, threshing & wenowing, with spurling donnge comes to (in the whole summe as aforesayd) Cxj. xiijs. viijd. ; then the proffits of my wheat barly straw chafe hulcks, & poulse & fatches growne upon the hitch comes

122 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

to CC^lv. vijs. ij^d., the charges aforesaid being deducted ther out, ther remains then of cleare profits the summe of Cxliij^l. xijs. vj^d.

Item the cleare profit of my hay is (as aforesayd) lj^l. xvij^d.

Item other charges are these, first payments to the kings majestie, tieth of my Orchards, payments towards the keping of the pore, haywards wages, thaching my houses, Respect of homage and Amercements, which comes to in the whole ix^l. xiijs. ij^d. ; And other profits being these, as first the letting leases in the Hame, & in the South Marsh, quite Rents, & coustume landes yarringe, my pegin house, Orchardes, Rentes for my houses, latter Math of the Padocke, which come to in all xxxviiij^l. xs. ix^d. ; soe then deducting the charges aforesayd out of this sayd summe ther remaines of clear profittes the summe of xxviiij^l. xvjs. vij^d.

Soe that the whole sume of cleare profittes given unto me most unworthy therof by nature, by my most mercifull God & Father in Christ Jesus my saviour is CCxxij^l. xs. vij^d.

f. 49^v.

In Anno 1616

I iudge that I spent in houskeping a neare as I did heretofore (for in this yeare I made no Note therof) which was about x^l. a peice as I suppose

Memorandum also that I may iudge what my other expenses are, (which are not set downe in these Notes before & in these following) by my Note therof in Anno 1614.

Memorandum that every one of these, which I borded spent me in meate & drinke xj^l. xvijjs. vj^d. a peice one with another (as in my Note therof in Anno 1615 I may see & reade) Soe that I iudge it were good for me to kepe as few servants as I can by any meanes convenient. To effect which I know noe other meanes, but by putting forth my lande to tillage, or at a Rente, or putting my servants to borde wages.

Landes douned with ye carte in the West Field in Anno supradicto

Imprimis ye 4 next behether ye bushes at Dirthangells : & ye 4 hethermost at Newbroke ground, & ye other hadlande in yt peice. ye 7 yondermost save ij above the Hame with ij yeares dounge of my shep house

The number of the landes is xvj

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 123

Money payd Poulton my smith for work in shoeing, & about my plow, & for other ode workes I iudge to be a neare the summe payd him in Anno 1614 (as I may ther reade) which was liijl. xs. jd.

Money payd my servants for theyr wages in Anno supradicto

Imprimis payd Jak Andrewes for his wages	liijs. iiijd.
Item payd to Stephen Field for his	xxxxs.
Item to Mary for hers	xls.
Item to Alce for hers	xxxxs.
besides a paire of shoes, & woole for a paire of stokins	
Summa tota est	vijl. xiijs. iiijd.

In Anno 1616

f. 50^r.

Which of my landes yelded me greatest proffit of those sowed with wheat, or of those sowed with barly in Anno supradicto

Imprimis my Wheat landes were xx landes & a halfe, which were the viij southmost at Whitpites, the vj under Brodway with ye halfe hadlande & the vj above Brodway in one peice: which landes I iudge were a neare one bignes with those sowed with barlye, reckoning one with another.

Now the proffites of these wheat landes was, in the number of the quarters lv qtrs iiij b. j p., & in the full value therof lxxxvj. vjs., (as is aforwritten) And my barly landes were lxxxiiij & a halfe, which was iiij times & a halfe soe much more grounde & better by a lande & a halfe, & the proffits of them was in the number of the quarters Clxij qtrs. iiij b. ij p., & in full valew therof Cxxxiiijl. xjs. vjd. (as is also aforwritten) soe that the barly doth want of iiij times & a halfe soe many quarters, the number of lxxxx quarters (or ther aboutes) which is xx quarters of wheat on every parte which comes to (at xxxs. the quarter) xxxl., & in the price of the wheate, yt xx landes sowed therwith comes to more then xx landes of the barly; ye barly being aboute xxxv qtrs. iiij b., upon ye xx landes; the wheat being at xxxs. ye quarter, & ye barly at 16s. 5d. ob. (as aforwritten) in every quarter xiijs. vjd. ob. which comes to (in every parte) xxiiijl. viijd., which xxxl. & xxiiijl. viijd., makes the summe of liiijl. viijd., soe that in this yeare I lost in not sowing halfe my lande with wheate (in xxxvj landes & a halfe) (yf it had pleased the Lorde to blesse it as the other xx lands) In xx landes & a halfe (as is aforesayd) liiijl. viijd. In x lands & a quartur, xxviijl. iiijd. &

124 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

in the v lands iij quarturnes xv^l. xs. ij^d., which iij summes make in the whole summe lxxxxvj^l. xjs. ij^d. ; which is an odes almost incredible, but certainly true, within very little, yf not very rightly. besides the wheat lands were douned at first going upon the stubes which is a great deal of odes, it being worse than the last douning, to wit, about Michaelmas, (but the hitching of some of the barly lande with poulse doth somewhat equallize that) By this Note I may see the marvellous & great blessings of the Lorde; in the great difference abovesayd; as the Prophet David sayth; He crowneth the eare with his goodnes, he prepareth our corne, he sendeth raine, & blesseth the Increase of it.¹ Soe that doubtles it is my best course to sow more wheat, and lesse barly; in respect of the proffits in this yeare abouesaid, & in other heretofore, as also in respect of this, that then I might compase to sow my barly lande at the best times in likelihode; for this yeare in sowing too early, I lost (the Lorde being the cause therof, but that ye instrument were with it pleased him to worke) as it was commonly iudged (& I think it true) the summe of xl. at least, soe exeding full was my barly with charlocke, in all likelihode by meanes of yt instrumentall cause, the Lord my God (as is said) being without doubt the efficient cause therof.

Memoranda et considerata sunt haec

f 50^v. [*Blank sheet*]

f. 51^r.

In Anno Domini 1617.

The value of my whole Croke growne in the West Field, being ye iiijth croke that I had ther, growne in ye yeare abovesayd, how much wheat & barly I had ther growne, with poulse & fatches upon the hitch as followeth.

Wheat.

Imprimis et in totali summa the whole number of quarters therof was (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared)

xl^v qtrs. ij b. j p. di

The value therof as followeth

Imprimis I sould therof the summe of xxij qtrs. for xxxv^l. vs. xd.

Item I payd for wages therof ij^l., ye which at iiij^s. the bushell (for so it was worth this yeare taking one time with another) comes to viij^s.

Item I sowed of that wheat (for ye Croke which I had in th'East Field in Anno 1618) v qtrs. vij b. ij p. (& ij qtrs. vij b. which I

¹ See above, p. 110.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 125

bought) which cost at 5s. & 5s. 2d. & 5s. 6d. & 5s. 8d. the bushell some 6l. 7s. 2d. ;) the which at iiij s. the bushell, & xxxijs. the quarter comes to lx. xs.

Item the rest I spent in houskeping the which being xvij qtrs. iiij p. di: at the prices aforesayd comes to xxviijl. vijs. vjd.

The whole value of my wheat is (as abovesayd) lxxijl. xjs. iiijd.

¹ Memorandum that ther was great wast in smutbages, which was some reason why ther was so much left, & as it were spent vpon houskeping

How the prices of wheat went in Anno supradicto

Imprimis in October I sould whitwheat for 5s. 4d. ye bushell ; In November redwheat at 4s. 4d. In December therof (taking one time with another) at 4s. In Feb. at 3s. 11d. ; In March at 3s. 10d., In April at 4s. 4d., redwheat, In ye begining of May whitwheat at 4s. 8d. & 10d. & 5d. ; at latter end therof, the same for 4s. 4d., & 5d., & some 2d. In June at 4s. 2d., ye same whitwheat ; & redwheat at 3s. 8d. & 7d. ; In July ye begining therof ye same redwheat at 3s. 9d. & 10d., & at latter parte therof for 4s. 1d. ; & whitwheat at 4s. 1d. at begining of July, for yt was all cleane without smutte, ye red being all smuttie ; In August of yt redwheat at 4s., & 3s. 10d., & of ye whitwheat at 4s.

How wheat did yeld out of Mowe in Anno supradicto

Memorandum imprimis that I had out of the Maulthouse in this yeare but xiiij qtrs. vj b. j p.

Item out of the Mowe at southend of the great barne but xiiij qtrs. di p.

Item out of my Ricke was xvij qtrs. iiij b.

Item I had of whitwheat upon ye vij lands at Hopswell next the meare ix qtrs. iiij b. ij p.

This was nothing like ye yeld in the last yeare before, the Lorde blesseth as pleaseth him, his mercies be magnified for these & all other his blessings, for they are more then we doe deserve. Amen.

In Anno 1617

f. 51^v.

The number of ye quarters of barly growne & the valew therof

¹ Added later.

126 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Imprimis et in totali summa they were in the whole number (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) Cxliij qtrs. j b.

The Lorde his mercies be magnified for it. Amen.

The valew therof is as followeth

Imprimis I sowed therof in the East Field (being ye iiijth whole Crope yt I had sowed ther) xvij qtrs. j b. iij p. di; the which I value worth xvijs. vjd. ye quarter reckoning that which I sould in mault one with another & soe it comes to xvl. viijs. xd.

Imprimis I sould of Barly the summe of vij qtrs. for vjl.

Thother Cxxviiij qtrs. vij b. di p. was maulted, which I sould & spent & value as followeth.

Imprimis I sould the xxjth of March at 16s. 3d. ye quarter v qtrs. & v b. for iiijl. xjs. vd.; Item ye 27th of Aprill at 19s. ye quarter x qtrs. for ixl. xs.; Item ye 16th of May at 18s. 4d. ye quarter x qtrs. for ixl. ijs. iiijd., Item ye 8th of June at 18s. 4d. x qtrs. for ixl. ijs. iiijd., Item ye 6th of July at 18s. 6d. xx qtrs. xviiijl. xs. Item ye xxth at 18s. 8d. x qtrs. 9l. 6s. 8d., Item ye 3th of August at 18s. 8d. x qtrs. 9l. 6s. 8d., Item ye xijth of September at 18s. 10d. xxv qtrs. iij b. for xxiiijl. xvijs. xd., soe that the whole sume of mault sould was Cj qtrs. for lxxxxiiijl. ixjs. iiijd.

The valew of that which I spent in houskeping, & with my horses; & payd my shepheards, gave away &c. as followeth

Imprimis I spent in houskeping therof (from)¹
the 12th of March in Anno 1617, untill ye xvjth of
December in Anno 1618 the summe of x qtrs. { x qtrs. ij b. iij p.
ij b. iij p. the which at 18s. 6d. ye quarter one { ixl. xjs. vd.
with another, for soe I sould the rest as above-
sayd) comes to for

Item I allowed my horses therof the sume of iij qtrs. ij b. j p. (besides beannes and pese) which, at xvijs. vjd. ye quarter as aforsaid comes to, for 3 qtrs. ij b. j p. 3l. 9d.

Item I gave my gelding & strangers horses (besides) j b. iij p. which at 4s. iiijd. the bushell, comes to, for 1 b. iij p. iijs. jd.

Item I payd Cottis for wages j b.; gave the baylye j b. spent & kept barly for hogs, hens & chickens viij b. ij p. which at ijs. iiijd. the bushell comes to for x b. ij p. xxiijs. vjd.

Item what was spent with hogs, horses & hens more is vncertaine

¹ No rule in MS.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 127

In Anno 1617

f. 52^r.

The summe of the Increase or rather of the losse by maulting of the Cxviij qtrs. vij b. di p. maulted (as aforesaid) & the valew thereof

Imprimis ther was sould therof (as aforesaid) Cj qtrs. spent in houskeping, x qtrs. ij b. iij p. spent with my horses 3 qtrs. ij b. j p. & with my gelding & strangers horses payd gave & spent with hens &c xij b. j p. which is in the whole summe Cxvj qtrs. j b. j p. ; Soe that I have lost of my stoke ij qtrs. v b. iij p. di ; which at xviijs. vjd. the quarter comes to ls. iiijd. ; besides my Nost haire I value at vijs. ; & vjd. ye quarter in straw for every quarters drying comes to 3l. 9s. 3d. ; which 3 summes make the summe of 6l. 6s. 7d. out of which deducting 13s. for my mault dust ; ther remains then clearly lost (besides all my maides labour in making) the summe of vl. xiijs. vijd. Memd. et Cavend

What should be the cause herof I know not, but it was in that yeare when R. Pearce & Alce were my servants, & then in great love (as it appeared to well) whether he gave it my horses (which thing I cannot learne of them (nor of Clift, who was my other servant) to be soe) or how it went away, God onely knoweth

Memorandum et Cavendum est hoc.

It may be, possibly, that I mistoke the settinge downe of x qtrs. (or some) at one time or other ; which I doe not think, because I never did, to my knowledge.

The fulle & whole valew of my Crope of barlye.

Imprimis the valew of my seed being xvij qtrs. j b. iij p. di: 15l. 8s. 10d. and of barly sould being vij qtrs. for vjl., the Cj qtrs. of mault sould (as aforesaid) comes to 93l. 9s. 3d. ; that spent in houskeping being 10 qtrs. 2 b. 3 p. came to 9l. 11s. 5d. ; and yt with my horses & strangers, payd gave &c was 4 qtrs. 6 b. 2 p. comes to 4l. 9s. 4d. ; all which with the ij qtrs. v b. iij p. di lost (as abovesaid) worth ls. iiijd. makes the sayd summe of 143 qtrs. j b. ; which comes to the worth (as is sayd) of 131l. 9s. 2d. ; I say

Cxliij qtrs. j b.
was worth
Cxxxjl. lxs. ijd.

Summa patet

The valew of the straw chafe & hulcks of the corne aforesayd

128 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Imprimis my wheat straw I iudge to be worth, reckoning xij sheves to a bushell at vjd. the dozen & vijd. & soe it comes to for 45 qtrs. 2 b. 1 p. di; the number of Cxlvj, which at ye sayd price comes to (or ther abouts) ixl. vijs. vjd.

Item my barly straw I value worth, at 2s. the quarter of corne xiiijl. vjs. iiijd.

Item my chafe I rate was worth, at vjd. the straw of a quarter of corne, one with another 4l. 14s. 2d.

Item my barly hulcks I rate at 3l.

Summa est xxxjl. vijs. xjd.

Memorandum yt of my barly straw I make but little (because it must be spent & made dounge to manure my lande) but yt which my beasts & shep may profit me over & besides all other charges And for my whetstraw a good parte is imployed about of houses, & what I sell & make mault with & burne, I iudge comes to ye rate or reckoning abovesayd.

f. 52^v.

In Anno 1617.

The valew of poulse growne upon ye hitch, with the cleare profits therof

Imprimis et in totali summa I had growne xv qtrs. iij b. j p., upon viij lands next to the meare, save on shoutting upon the Shephouse, the which were worth at xvs. ye quarter, xjl. xiijs., for which was sowed, I iudge, ij qtrs. worth ijs. the bushell, which soe comes to xxxijs., which being deducted, ther remains then of cleare profittes (excepting what my lande is the worse) reck[on]ing ye straw worth xs. more then the threshing comes to, the full summe of xl. xjs.

Summa patet

The whole valew of the Croke aforesayd

Imprimis the whole valew of my wheat being (as aforesayd) xlv qtrs. ij b. j p. di is lxxijl. xjs. iiijd.

Item of my barly being Cxliij qtrs. j b. is Cxxxjl. ix. s. ijd.

Item of straw chafe & hulcks of this sayd corne is xxxjl. vijs. xjd.

Item of poulse growne upon ye hitch, ye cleare profits therof is xl. xjs.

Soe that the whole Valew is CCxlvj. xixs. vd.

And the whole valew of the wheat barly & mault sould, over and besids that spent otherwayes, as aforesayd is

Cxxxiiijl. xvs. jd.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 129

What the profits of my lande was more then my layings out upon it.

Imprimis et in totali summa my whole layings out being as is hereafter showed Cxxviiijl. 12s. 6d., and my whole profits being as aforesayd CCxlvj. xixs. vd., ther remains then of cleare profits more than layings out, the summe of 117l. 6s. 11d.

The Lorde his name be prayesd for it. Amen.

In Anno 1617

f. 53^r.

What all manner of Layings out were, which I was at, in Anno 1616 for ye Croke reaped in Anno 1617; being in the West Field.

And first for the charge in tillage of my Lande.

Imprimis et in totali summa, having cast over my Notes for the yeare 1612, as also for the yeare last aforesayd, I iudge that my charge was greater then in yt yeare, (in respect & because my lande was more;) by the summe of vjl. xs.; which with the charge in the yeare aforesaid comes to ye summe of lvjl.

Summa patet

What seed I sowed for this Croke, & the Value therof

Imprimis I sowed of wheat, (as in my Note of my wheat aforesayd appeareth) in Anno 1616 v qtrs. iiij b. ij p. di

The which was parte of my owne, & a parte I bought, & was worth as I may see by the sayd Note viijl. vs. iiijd.

Item et in totali summa I sowed of barly xxvij qtrs. iiij b. iiij p.

Of which ther was 18 qtrs. 6 b. j p. of my owne, & was worth 15l. 8s. 9d. & the 8 qtrs. v b. ij p. bought cost me viijl. lxd. & soe the whole charge of barley seed comes to xxiiijl. ix. s. vjd.

Summa totalis of the seed wheat & barly is as aforesayd xxxj. l. xiiij. s. xd.

The Use of my stock, which lay as dead untill I had my Croke, the value therof

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge that it comes neare the Rate & value of xiiijl. xvs. vjd.

Summa patet

Money layd out in and abouts harvesting for ye Croke aforesaid

130 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Imprimis I iudge that the mowing of my barlye cost me at
ixs. ij*d.* the xx of lands, ther being in all Cxiiij (but it is to be remem-
bred that I kept my mowers in my house at 5s. ye one & 4s. 4*d.*
thorther ye weke, besides meate & drinke & it came to soe xljs. vj*d.*)
& soe by ye lande it comes to ljs. lx*d.*

Item I payd for 27 lands of wheat put forth by the lande iij*l.* viij*d.*

Item the reaping of the rest of my wheat being x lands & cocking of
the barlye aforesayd, with emptyng carts &c, keping workefolkes in
my house to doe them cost me for theyr wages the summe of
iij*l.* xijs. ij*d.* & theyr meat & drink I reckon was worth & came to
53s. 3*d.* (for one of my workefolkes borded himselfe) & besides these
did pitch cart & rake after, & all other harvest businesses,) soe then
the whole comes to vj*l.* vs. v*d.*

Summa then that Harvesting cost me (besids my owne
laboure, & my maids now & then, & caryng of it in with my
horses) is the summe of ye summes aforesaid which is
xij*l.* vs. ij*d.*

Item I payd for reaping & cocking & ricking of poulse & fatches
growne upon the hitch the summe of xiijs. iij*d.*

f. 53^v.

In Anno 1617

Money payd for threshing & wenowing of the corne afore-
said and for ode works.

Imprimis et in totali summa I payd those taskers which borded
themselves therfore (as by my Notes appeared) vij*l.* xixs. x*d.*

Item I had a tasker in my house which stode me in for this pur-
pose, I iudge, in meate & drinke till Midsommer vj*l.* xvs. & in wages
30s. & after Midsommer about some ijs. in meate & drinke & wages
which comes to in the whole viij*l.* vijs.

Of both which summes I iudge was for threshing of my corne at
xx*d.* the quarter of wheat & vj*d.* barly vij*l.* vijs. ij*d.*

And for wenowing & ruddering with caryng in of the sayd corne
judgeing by my Notes aforesayd in other yeares xxiiij*s.*

And for threshing & wenowing of my poulse growne upon the
hitch ix*s.* vj*d.*

Summa est ix*l.* viij*d.*

Ode workes

Soe then the summe remayning is for them which comes to
vij*l.* vjs. ij*d.*

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 131

Mault dust sowed for the forsaid Crope, the charges therof

Imprimis et in totali summa I bought xvij qtrs. which cost lixs. ix*d*. & I sowed of my own ij qtrs. iij b. worth viijs. j*d*. ; the whole charge then was iij*l*. viijs. x*d*.

Money payd for spurling dounge

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge it cost me (the lands xvj as I may reade in my last yeares Note) vjs. vj*d*.

Summa patet

The whole summe of alle manner charges for ye Crope aforesaid

Imprimis the charge of tillage of my lande (is as aforesayd) lv*l*.

Item the charge of seed sowed for this Crope comes to

xxxj*l*. xiijs. x*d*.

Item the use of my stock which lay as dead xiiij*l*. xvs. vj*d*.

Item the charges for Harvesting comes to xj*l*. vs. ij*d*.

Item the charge of threshing & wenowing ix*l*. viij*d*.

Item of spurling dounge vjs. vj*d*.

Item the charge of mault dust was iij*l*. vijs. x*d*.

Item the charge of carying the xxij qtrs. of wheat to Marquet comes to at xij*d*. the quarter xxijs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est

Cxxviij*l*. xijs. vj*d*.

What the proffites of my lande were more then my layings out therupon

Imprimis et in totali summa, they were as is aforewritten the summe of Cxviij*l*. vjs. xj*d*.

The Lorde his mercies be magnified therefore. Amen.

In Anno 1617

f. 54^r.

The charge in making my Hay ; how much I had growne, & the value therof ; with the cleare proffits of it.

Imprimis I payd W. Wise in mowing ye Padocke in v dayes & a halfe at 14*d*. ye daye & vjs. v*d*. to him & other for mowing the South Marsh in 24 dayes & a little more at 14*d*. ye day—28s. 3*d*. ; & for the Towne Meades mowing in 18 dayes & better at 14*d*. ye day, xxjs. iiij*d*.

132 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

soe yt the whole number of the dayes mowth for these 3 is xlvij & ye whole sume payd for the mowing therof is lvjs.

Item I payd for mowing Haddes at Hopswell & Haslebroke for iij dayes mowth & a little more at 14*d.* ye day iijs. vij*d.*

Item the making of my hay was worth with my owne labour & folks, with that which it cost me in money (as by my Notes appeared) xlvij*s.* vij*d.*

Summa for mowing & making is vl. viijs. ij*d.*

The number of the Loades growne & the value therof

Imprimis I had growne in the Padocke vj loads 3 quarturnes ; In the South Marsh was growne xxix loads ; & in the Towne Meade xv loads & a quarturne, & vpon my layes & haddes ij loads 3 quarturnes ; soe all make the number of liij loads & 3 quarturnes ; the which at xxij*s.* the loades for soe it was worth comes to the summe of lxj*l.* xv*s.* iij*d.*

Summa patet

The cleare proffits of my Hay.

Imprimis et in totali summa taking vl. viijs. ij*d.* (the charge of mowing & making) out of 6*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* being the value therof ; ther remains then of cleare proffits the residue, which is the summe of lvj*l.* viijs. j*d.*

Summa patet

The Lorde his mercies be magnified for it. Amen.

What I made of leases letting in the Hame.

Imprimis et in totali &c I made ix*l.* xv*s.* viij*d.*

Memorandum yt I may know how many cattle I had going for it, by the summes ijs. viij*d.* a horse out townes, & ijs. vj*d.* our owne towne ; ijs. a cow or bullock, & x*d.* the calfe.

What I made of letting leases in the South Marsh

Imprimis et in totali &c. I made therof vs. x*d.*

Memorandum yt I let every horse lease letten for the whole time for xiiij*d.* by ye which I may many cattle I had going ther. by this I may also see how uncertaine the proffit therof is, for it was more in the yeare last aforesayd by xliiij*s.* viij*d.* which is very much.

Quite Rents payd me

Item I have receaved & ther is to receaving the summe of xls. x*d.*

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 133

Item Robert & W. Jennings coustume lands yarring I value at
xijs.
 Summa est lijs. xd.

The Profits of my Orchardes

Imprimis I iudge my Aples were worth & all charges payd vj*l*.
 Item my cherries were in the whole summe 2M4Cxxv li. besides
 those which we did eat, & lxj li. gave, which I knew of by my Note,
 besides all other given & spent by the gatherers, which cherries
 aforesaid were sould for xvj*l*. xxj*d*.
for the gathering

In Anno 1617

f. 54^v.

Memorandum that for the gathering, cariage to Marquet, watching
 and my owne maids labour in selling them, which was 28 dayes
 worke) and worth 14*s*. came to as I iudge by my Note which I had
 for parte of the charge therof for the foresayd cherries the summe of
 besides 14*s*. for my maid lvijs. xd. which being deducted out of the
 summe 16*l*. 21*d*., which they were sould for, ther remains then of
 cleare profits then for my cherries the summe of xij*l*. ix*s*. xj*d*.

Memorandum also that out of Farthinges of the cherries aforesayd
 was 2392 li. & out of Sanders 119 li., and out of Bartletttes 4li.

Item Wallnuts & hopes I value at iijs.

Item the grase of these Orchardes I rate at xxxij*s*.

Summa tota of cleare proffits of my Orchard is as aforesayd
 having also deducted for my maids labour xx*l*. vs. xj*d*.

Rentes for my Houses.

Imprimis et in totali &c I receaved for Bartlettts xs.

Summa patet

The proffits of my pegion house

Imprimis I iudge that the younge pegions kild out of him were
 worth (besides those let fly which were allmost all ye last flight)
iiij*l*. vs.

Item the dounge I value to be worth xxxvs.

Summa est vj*l*.

Latter Math of the Padocke

Imprimis et in totali &c I value it to be worth xxxvs.

Summa patet

134 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The fulle & whole Valew of alle my Proffits growne in this
yeare 1617 is as followeth.

Imprimis the full valew of my wheat (being xlv qtrs. ij b. j p. di)
is (as aforesaid) lxxijl. xjs. iiijd.

Item of my barly (being Cxliij qtrs. j b. j p.) was
Cxxxjl. ix. ijd.

Item the whole valew of my straw, chafe & hulcks is (as afore-
said) xxxjl. vijs. xjd.

Item of the cleare proffits of poulse growne upon the hitch
is xl. xjs.

Item the full valew of my hay is (being liij loads 3 quarturns)
lxjl. xvjs. iiijd.

Item the proffit of lettinge leases in the Hame is ixl. xvjs. viijd.

Item of letting leases in the South Marsh vs. xd.

Item of quite Rentes with Robert Jennings coustome landes
yarringe lijs. xd.

Item the proffit of my pegion house is (as aforesayd) vjl.

Item of my Orchardes xxl. vs. xjd.

Item of Rents for my houses xs.

Item of the latter Math of the Padocke is xxxvs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est CCCxlxl. ijs. jd.

Memorandum that I hitched xvj landes at least (as I iudge) for my
horses which might have bine worth at the best value, I iudge at
least xl.

f. 55^r.

In Anno 1617

Other charges which I was at, which may be deducted out
of the proffits aforesayd as followeth.

And first for the Tieth of my Orchardes

Imprimis et in totali summa I payd therfore xijs. iiijd.

Payments to the Kings majestie

Imprimis et in totali &c I reckon yt I payd as heretofore
xliijs. xd.

Payments to the keping of our pore

Imprimis et in totali summa I iudge I payd for 8 monethes at
4s. 8d. the moneth, which comes to xxxvijs. iiijd.

Haywardes wages in this yeare was nothing because we
had none.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 135

Thaching my houses.

Imprimis et in totali &c I iudge that straw & workmanship stode
me in iiijl. xs.

Respect of Homage & Amercements

Imprimis I payd for Respect of homage vijs.

Item for Amercements at Assisses ijs. at an Assesse iijs.

Summa est xijs.

The fulle & whole summe & value of the charges which I
was at, for and towards the gettinge of the proffits aforesayd.

Imprimis my lande cost me in tillage as aforesayd lvjl.

Item the charge of seed sowed for this Croke came to
xxxjl. xiijs. xd.

Item the use of my stocke which lay as deade to xiiijl. xvs. xjd.

Item charges in Harvesting came to xiijl. vs. ijd.

Item threshing & wenowing of the corne aforesayd to
ixl. viijd.

Item the charge in spurling dounge was vjs. vjd.

Item in mowing & making of my hay vl. viijs. ijd.

Item the tieth of my Orchardes came to xijs. iiijd.

Item payments to the Kings majestie xlijs. xd.

Item Payments to the keping of our pore xxxvijs. iiijd.

Item thaching my houses cost me iiijl. xs.

Item Respect of homage & Amercements xijs.

Item of Maultdust I bestowed to manure my lande the valew
of iiijl. vijs. xd.

Item the charge of carying xxij qtrs. of wheat to Marquet xxijs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est Cxliijl. xvijs. ijd.

In Anno 1617

f. 55^v.

The whole Summe of cleare Proffits made upon my Farme
in Anno supradicto

Imprimis the cleare proffits of my lande rise thus ; the charge in
tillage, seed sowen, use of my stocke which lay as dead, harvesting,
threshing & wenowing, with spurlinge dounge, & maultdust comes
to in the whole as aforesayd 128l. 12s. 6d. ; then the proffits of my
wheat barly straw chafe hulcks, & poulse growne upon the hitch
comes to 245l. 19s. 5d.. the charges aforesayd being deducted therout,
ther remains then of cleare proffits ye summe of Cxviijl. vjs. xjd.

Item the cleare proffit of my hay is (as aforesaid) lvjl. viijs. jd.

Item other Charges are these. first Tieth of my Orchardes, then

136 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Payments to the Kings majestie, payments to the keping of our pore, thaching my houses, Respect of Homage & Amercements, which comes to in the whole 9*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*, And other proffits being these, as first the Letting Leases in the Hame & in the South Marsh, quite Rents with coustume lands yarringe, my pegion house, Orchardes, Rents for my houses & latter Math of the Padocke comes to in the whole summe xli*l.* v*js.* ii*jd.* soe then deducting the charges aforesayd out of this sayd summe ther remains then of cleare proffits the summe of xxx*jl.* xs. v*d.*

Soe then the whole summe of cleare Proffits (given unto me most unworthy therof by nature, by my most mercifull God & Father in Christ Jesus my Saviour) is the summe of the abovesayd summes, which is CCv*l.* vs. v*d.*

Memorandum that I iudge I spent in Houskeping a neare as heretofore (& in the last yeare, which was about xl. a peice as I suppose.

Memorandum also that I may partly iudge what all other my expenses are (which are not set downe in the Notes aforesayd,) by my Note made therof in Anno 1614.

Landes dounge with the Carte in th'East Field in Anno supradicto

Imprimis et in totali &c they were the xj landes at Cleve end, also with my ponde dounge) the yondmost of ye 16 above Brodeway, & ye hethermost of the xij, & ye hethermost of ye 14 under.

Memorandum yt I layd Cv loades of dounge in a heape, which was layd upon the 9 lands next the meare under the Hame, upon the stubes, about the latter parte of January; wheras the sayd heape was but lxij loads. It being layd in heape betwene Midsommer & harvest, soe yt I may see how excedingly dounge doth rote and consumme in laying in heape.

Memorandum yt upon the xj lands aforesaid were layd 180 loads, soe yt the whole summe in this yeare made with horse & beastes was 285 loads.

f. 56^r.

In Anno 1617.

Money payd my servants for theyr wages in Anno supradicto

Imprimis William Weston my carter, I hired to borde wages; & soe he had in money x*jl.*; & iiij b. of wheat worth xv*js.*; and iiij

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 137

wekes borde in ye harvest worth also I iudge xvjs. ; & a hogs keping all the yeare which was worth I iudge xiijs. iiij^d. ; & he was not to worke a nightes in the winter which was worth I reckon iijs., soe the whole came to (which was exceding great wages) xij^l. ix. iiij^d.

Item John Clift his wages was xls.

Item Mary Spencer hers was xls.

Item Alce hers was xxxvs.

Summa est xix^l. iijs. iiij^d.

Which of my landes yelded me greatest profit of those sowed with wheat, or of those sowed with barly : in Anno supradicto

Imprimis my wheat landes were xxxvij ; which were the xj at Catsbraine the vj hethermost above Brodeway : ye iiij yondermost in Rowstocke peice, & ye ijth from them in yt peice (which was v) ye iiij next the way at Dirthangells : the vij next the meare at Hops-well ; ye iiij next the meare above the Hame, which landes I reckon to be a neare of one bignes, with those sowed with barlye, reckoning one with another & reckoning ye 24 under ye Hame to be but 14 ordinarily lands, such as the rest be, one with another.

Now the Profitts of these wheat lands was in the number of the quarters, 45 qtrs. ij b. j p. di.; & in the full valew therof, lxxij^l. xjs. iiij^d. (as is aforwritten) and my barly landes were Ciiij ; (reckoning ye 24 under the Hame for 14) which its twice soe much groundes, & 3 quarturnes of so much ; & ij landes over, and the profittes of them was in the number of the quarters Cxliij, & j b. ; & in full valew therof Cxxxj^l. ix. ij^d., so that the barly is twice & 3 quarturnes (reckoning also xj b. j p. for the 2 lands a peice) soe much & so many quarters, & xv qtrs. v b. over or ther abouts ; And yet it wants of twice & 3 quarturnes in ye worth & for the 2 lands, reckon 39s. 3^d., a lande (for soe the wheat lands were worth one with another) the summe of lxxij^l. 6^d. Soe that I lost in every lande that I sowed with barley (for xj b. j p. of barly (which was aboute ye summe my barly lands did beare one with another, but yet not out soe much) was worth at 18s. 6^d. a quarter but 26s. j^d. ; & yet 9 b. 3 p. of wheat which was about the summe yt my wheat lands did beare one with another & ij or 3 b. over & it was worth at xxxijs. ye quarter, & 4s. ye bushell 39s. 3^d. or ther abouts ; xiijs. ij^d. in every lande sowed soe with barly ; & in the not sowing halfe my lande with wheat I lost as much as 37 lands wanted of halfe my lande, which was xxxiiij lands, & xiijs. ij^d. for & in every of those lands which comes to the summe of .xxj^l. xiijs. vj^d. Soe that for aught

138 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

I canne see or perceave it is certainly my best course, to sowe more wheat & lesse barly, & that in respect of the proffit therof (as aforesayd) & also then might I compasse to sow my lande at the best times, at barly sead time which now I cannot doe, by reason of the overgreat drift for

f. 56^v.

In Anno 1617

one teame ; for then I must sow wet or dry, early & late, but having an easye drift, then may I take the best times which in all likelihode is twentye nobles or ten poundes odes in a yeare. But it is to be remembred yt my wheat doth cost me, *x*℥**. in every quarters threshing more then my barly, ordinarily ; & *v*ij*℥*. in a quarters cariage to marquet (besides ye trouble in selling of it ther) (ye charge in reaping I iudge the straw is worth as much over & above as yt comes to) besides ye charge in raying of my wheat & the loss in dust & smut bages, & tolle at Marquet I iudge comes to an halfe penny in every bushell, which is *iii*j*℥*. in a quarter ; soe that this with the Charge aforesayd comes to *i*j*℥*. ob. in every bushell, which is *xx*℥**. in every quarter, & in *xx* qtrs. *xxx*ii*js*. *iii*j*℥*. ; All which notwithstanding I iudge it my best course to sow halfe my lande with wheat ; for in this yeare if I had so donne I iudge I had gotten (when this charge is deducted) *xv*ii*j℥*. *v*js**. *v*ij*℥*. or ther abouts ; besides I iudge that for carying of my wheat to Marquet, I may reckon it to stand me in but little more then my manes labour that goeth with my horses & in selling it, because my charge in keping my horses is never the more or lesse (so longe as I kepe *v*j** horses & a Teame) for they would be els idle in the stable ; and the beannes or pese which they bring home at many times is more worth then my manes labour comes to, & sometimes lesse, & sometimes nothing perhaps.

Memoranda sunt haec
et consideranda

Memorandum that my wheat chafe comes to more in worth (I iudge) by *i*j*℥*. in every quarter more then my barly &, yt my barly hulcks comes to (I iudge) *4* in a quarter, which is *i*j*℥*. in a quarter more then the *xx*℥**. abovesaid, soe that yf I should pay for cariage, ther is *xx*ij*℥*. in every quarter of wheats charge, which comes to in every lande (yf I reckon the lande to beare me *ij* quarters, for ther abouts commonly they beare) *ii*js**. *v*ij*℥*. odes

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 139

In Anno Domini 1618.

f. 57^r.

The Valew of my whole Crope growne in th' East Field, being the iiijth crope that I had ther, how much wheat & barley I had ther growne, with poulse & fatches upon the hitch : as followeth.

Wheat.

Imprimis et in totali summa, the whole number of quarters therof growne, was (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) Cxvjl qtrs. v b. ij p.

The Valew therof, as followeth

Imprimis I sould therof the summe of lxxxxv qtrs. v b. iij p. for Cxiiijl. vijs. v^d. ob.

Item I payd for wages therof j b. which at 3s. the bushell (for soe it was worth this yeare taking one time with another very neare) comes to iijs.

Item I sowed of that wheat (for the Crope which I had in the West Field in Anno 1619) ij qtrs. v b. di: p. (besides vj qtrs. v b. ij p. which I bought, which cost at 4s. 2^d., & 4s. 4^d., & 6^d., & 8^d. ; & some 6 b. at 3s. 8^d. & 11^d. ; the full some of xjl. vjs. ijd. ;) the which at iijs. the bushell & 23s. 10^d. the quarter for soe it was worth comes to iijl. ijs. xjd. ob.

Item the rest I spent in houskeping (excepting that which was lost in smutbages & dust in raynges & shrunk & for Toolle,¹ which I iudge was about v qtrs.) which being 14 qtrs. j b. 2 p. di: comes to at the prices aforesayd xvjl. xixs. ob.

Memorandum that the v qtrs. lost (as aforesayd), is exceding much, neither doe I conceive how it should be, except some should be purloined away :

The whole valew of my Wheat (besides ye v qtrs. lost) is as abovesayd Cxxxiiijl. xijs. v^d. ob.

How the Prices of wheat went in Anno supradicto

Imprimis in September I sould of smuttie redwheat at 3s. 3^d. ; In October for 3s. 2^d. therof ; & my best at 3s. ijd. In November therof at 3s. ; & of my best at 4s. ; In December of that smuttie wheat at 3s. ; In January at 3s. 6^d., ye toping, & at 2s. 11^d., ye cleanings of redwheat, & of whit wheat at 3s. ye topings & 2s. 8^d. ye cleanings ; In February at 3s. 4^d. my best top : & 3s. cleanings of

¹ Presumably for toll (market).

140 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

redwheat ; & of whitwheat at 3s. top : & 2s. 9d. cleanings ; In March at 3s. 2d. top ; & 2s. 10d. cleanings of redwheat ; In Aprill at 3s. 1d. top. & 2s. 9d. cleanings. In May at 2s. 10d. & 9d. my best ; & In June at 2s. 10d. my best, & 2s. 7d., ye worst. In July at 3s. 6d. & 5d. ye best & 3s. the worst. In August at 3s. 2d. & 2s. 10d. ; In September at 3s. & 2s. 10d.

How Wheat did yeld out of the Mowe in Anno supradicto

Imprimis I had out of the Maulthouse xv qtrs. vii b. iij p. ; Item which lay at my brother John's xij qtrs. Item in the Midsty in the little barne (a threshing place being left) I had vij qtrs. iiij b. iij p. di ; Item in the Mowe on the west side of him, was vij qtrs. iiij b. iij p. (soe yt here is to be seen the marvellous odes in the yeld of wheat ; The Lorde blesseth the eare with his goodnes as pleaseth him) Item out of the west most vj qtrs. ij p. di: (but this was of yt next the towne ; ye most spoild with birdes) Item out of the Mowe on th'east side of the Midsty x qtrs. iij p. & in yt next ye Pigstye x qtrs. ij p. ; Item out of my Ricke set upon the grownde I had xxix qtrs. iiij b. which was of xxvij loades & 276 shokes ; & grew upon vj landes yondermost at Assall (within ij shokes) & ye iiij landes & a peice beyond Portw' all (except x shokes) & the vj hethermost of ye 12 above Brodeway, & 12 shokes of the next which was ij partes of him. Item out of the Ricke upon postes I had xvij qtrs. vj b. j p. which was of xx loads at ix & x shokes to the load.

The Lorde be prayd for these & alle other his blessings
A[men]

f 57^v.

In Anno 1618

The number of the quarters of barly growne & the valew therof

Imprimis et in totali &c they were in the whole number (as by my Notes which I had therof it appeared Cxl qtrs. ij b. iij p.

The Lorde his mercies be magnified for it. Amen.

The Valew therof is as followeth

Imprimis I sowed therof in the West Field (being the iiijth whole Crope that I had ther) x qtrs. ij b. j p. the which I valew worth at xvs. iijd. the quarter (reckoning that which I sould in mault one with another) and soe it comes to vijl. xiijs. vjd.

Memorandum yt I sowed x qtrs. more which I bought.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 141

The other Cxxx qtrs. j p. was maulted which I sould and spent & the valew therof is as followeth.

Imprimis I sould the 1xth of June xx qtrs. ¹ for xvjl. Item ye iijth of July xx qtrs. for xvjl. vjs. viij^d.; Item the xxxth of August xx qtrs. for xvjl. xvs.; Item the xjth of October x qtrs. for vijl. vjs. viij^d.; Item the xiiijth of November x qtrs. for vijl., The 12th of August in Anno Domini 1620 I sould x qtrs. } lxxxxix qtrs. vj b.
vj b. (at 13s. xd.) for 7l. 8s. 8^d.; ye 25th of } for
September following at 13s. ye quarter 4 qtrs. } lxxvj^l. xxj^d.
for 52s. & ye 27th 5 qtrs. at 13s. & came to also
was :

The Valew of that which I spent in housekeeping & with my horses, payd my shepheardes, & gave away &c as followeth.

Imprimis I spent in houskeping therof (from the xvjth of December in Anno 1618 untill or before the xvijth of February in Anno 1619) the summe of xij qtrs. 4 b. j p. which at 15s. 3^d. the quarter one with another (for soe I sould the rest as abovesayd) comes to, for xij qtrs. iij b. j p., ixl. xjs. j^d.

Item I allowed my horses thereof (from the xvth of December untill the 24th of November) in Anno 1620 ² (besides xv qtrs. & 6 b. 3 p. of beanes and pese) the summe of 19 qtrs. 4 b. 3 p. which at the price aforesayd comes to for xix qtrs. iij b. iij p.

Item I gave my gelding & strangers horses besides—xiiij b. iij p. which at xxiiij^d. the bushell as aforesayd comes to for xiiij b. iij p. xxvjs. iij^d.

Item I payd Cottes my shepheard for wages iij b, gave the bayly j b., spent & kept barly for hogs, hens & chickens vij b. ij p. which, at xxiiij^d. the bushell, comes to (for xj b.) ij p. xxjs. xj^d.

Item what was spent with horses hogs & hens more is uncertaine.

In Anno 1618

f. 58^r

The summe of the Increase of the Cxxx qtrs. j p. maulted as aforesayd & the valew therof :

Imprimis ther was sould therof as aforsayd lxxxxix qtrs. vj b.,

¹ No rule in MS.

² The date 1619 altered to 1620 and then re-written above.

142 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

spent in houskeping xij qtrs. iiij b., spent with my horses xix qtrs. iiij b. iiij p. and with my gelding & strangers horses, payd gave & spent with hens &c iiij qtrs. j b. j p., which is in the whole summe Cxxxv qtrs. Soe that the full summe of the Increase is iiij qtrs. vij b. 3 p. which at 15s. 3d. ye quarter comes to, for iiij qtrs. vij b. iiij p. iiijl. xvs. ix^d.

Item my mault dust (I reckon) was worth xjs.

Memorandum that I forgot to set downe j p. spent in houskeping in this Note, which was parte of the Increase & was worth vjd.

The full & whole Valew of my Crope of barleye.

Imprimis the valew of that sowed for seed ¹	
being x qtrs. ij b. j p. comes to vijl. 14s. xjd.	
& of mault sould being 99 qtrs. 6 b. comes to lxxvj ^l . xxjd.	
& of that spent in houskeping being xij qtrs. iiij b. j p. comes to 9l. 11s. jd.	Cxl qtrs. ij b. iiij p.
& of that spent with my horses xix qtrs. iiij b. iiij p. is 14l. 18s. 10d.	was worth
& of yt with strangers horses & my gelding, payd, gave, spent with hens, hogs, &c being 3 qtrs. j b. j p. comes to 48s. 2d.	Cvj ^l . xvijs. vjd.
all which make the summe of Cxxxv qtrs. j p. but v qtrs. being deducted for the Increase then the sayd barley was worth as appeareth to wit	

Summa patet

The full valew of the straw, chafe & hulcks of the corne aforesayd.

Imprimis my wheat straw I iudge to be worth, reckoning x sheves to the bushell, which comes to vj dozen & 4 sheves to a quarter, which at 5d. & 6d. the dozen comes to for Cxvij qtrs. v b. ij p. of wheat & 745 dozens of sheves, the summe of xvijl. xvij^d.

Item my barley straw I valew worth, at xxij^d. the quarter of corne, xijl. xvijs. iiij^d.

Item my chafe I value, at vjd. the quarter of corne one with another, vjl. ix^s.

Item my hulcks I value at iiijl.

Summa est xxxixl. vijs. viij^d.

Memorandum yt of my barley straw I make but little (because it must be spent to manure my lande :) but yt which my beastes & shep

¹ No rule in MS.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 143

may profit me, over & besides all other charges And of my wheatstraw much is ymployed upon my houses, & what I sell or make mault with or barne comes to ye rate or reckoning abovesayd.

In Anno 1618

f. 58^v.

The Valew of poulse growne upon the hitch, & the cleare proffits therof

Imprimis et [in] totali &c I had growne x qtrs. v b. di p. upon v landes & ij partes of a vjth; which lay next the meare, save v shoutting upon Hendred downe, the which were worth at 14s. 8d. the quarter 7l. 16s. jd. for which was sowed I iudge xj b. & ij p. worth ijs. the bushell & soe comes to xxiijs. ; which being deducted ther remains then of cleare proffits (excepting what my lande is the worse by) reckoning the straw to pay for the threshing & reaping the summe of vjl. xiijs. jd.

Summa patet

The whole Valew of the Croke aforesayd

Imprimis the full valew of my wheat (being Cxvij qtrs. v b. ij p. as aforesayd) is 133l. 12s. 5d. ob.

Item of my barly (being Cxl qtrs. ij b. iij p.) is 106l. 18s. 6d.

Item of the straw chafe & hulcks of this sayd corne, is

xxxixl. vijs. viijd.

Item of poulse growne upon the hitch, the cleare proffits therof vjl. xiijs. jd.

Soe that the whole Valew is CClxxxvj. xjs. viijd. ob.

And the whole Valew of wheat & mault sould over & besides that spent otherwayes is Clxxxixl. ix. s. vd. ob.

Memorandum that therof my wheat which I sould came to 113l. 7s. 5d. ob. & my barly came to but 76l. 21d.

What the Proffits of my lande was more then my layings out upon it.

Imprimis my whole Layings out being as is hereafter shewed Cxxxiiijl. vijs. vjd. and my whole proffits being, as aforesayd, 286l. 11s. 8d. ob. ther remains then of cleare proffits the summe of Clijl. iijs. ijd. ob.

The Lordes name be prayسد for it. Amen.

144 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

f. 59^r

In Anno 1618

What all manner of Layings out were which I was at
in Anno 1617, for the Croke reaped in Anno 1618, being in
th'East Field.

Imprimis et in totali &c having cast over my Notes for the yeares
aforesayd I iudge the charge therof was a neare that which it was in
Anno 1616 which was xlxl. xs.

Summa patet

What seed I sowed for this Croke & the Valew therof
Imprimis I sowed of wheat (as by my Note of my wheat aforesayd
appeareth) in Anno 1617 viij qtrs. vj b. ij p.
The which was parte of my owne & parte I bought, & was worth
as I may see by the sayd Note xvl. xvijs. ijđ.
Item I sowed of barly xvij qtrs. j b. iij p. di
The which was worth (being all of my owne barly) xvl. viijs. xd.
Summa totalis of the charge of seedwheat and barly is as
aforesayd. xxxjł. vjs.

The use of my stocke which lay as dead, untill I had my
Croke the valew therof

Imprimis et in totali &c I iudge it comes neare the valew of the
last yeare before which was xiiijł. xvs. vjđ.

Summa patet

Money layd out in & about Harvesting for the Croke
aforesayd.

Imprimis I iudge that the mowing of my barly cost me, at xs. the
xx of lands, ther being in all lxx (but it is to be remembred that I
kept mowers in my house at 2s. the weke besides meat & drinke)
& soe by the lande it comes to xxxvs.

Item I payd for fiftie landes of wheat put forth by the lande,
wherof some were but cut downe vijł. iijs. vjđ.

Item the reaping of the rest of my wheat being xij lands & cocking
3 landes & better a litle of barly, with emptying carts &c., with keping
of workefolks in my house to doe them, cost me for theyr wages, the
summe of lvs. xjđ. & in meate & drinke I iudge lixs. vjđ. (they did
also pitch cart & rake after &c) soe then the whole summe is

vl. xvs. vđ.
Item I payd for the rest of my barly lands being lxvij^o at vjđ. ye
lande xxxiijs. vjđ.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 145

Summa tot' then that Harvesting cost me (besides my owne labour & carying of it in with my carter & horses) is the summe of the summes aforesayd, which is xvj*l.* vijs. v*d.*

Item I payd for reaping poulse & fatches, besides all this, the summe of (which were growne upon the hitch for my horses) some xxxiijs. vii*d.*

In Anno 1618

f. 59^v.

Money payd for threshing & wenowing of the corne aforesayd and for ode works

Imprimis et in totali &c I payd my taskers at xv*d.* the quarter of wheat, and j*d.* in a quarter over for some that they topt ; 3s. 6*d.* & for my barley at v*d.* the quarter (they serving my beasts also into the bargaine) for both I payd xj*l.* xs. v*d.*

Item for wenowing, ruddering & carying in of the sayd corne iudging by my Notes in other yeares xxxiijs.

Summa est xii*l.* iijs. v*d.*

Ode works

Imprimis et in totali &c I payd my taskers & others for them (as by my Note appeared) ljs. v*d.*

Summa patet

Maultdust sowed for this sayd Croke, the charge therof

Imprimis I bought 21 qtrs. & a halfe which cost 3*l.* 14s. j*d.* & I had of my owne I iudge iij qtrs. worth 13s. 8*d.* ; the whole charge then is 4*l.* 7s. 9*d.*

Summa patet

Money payd for spurling dounge

Imprimis et in totali &c I iudge it cost me (the landes being xiiij, as I may see by my Note last yeare made therof) vjs. ii*d.*

Summa patet

The whole Summe of all manner of Charges for the Croke aforesayd.

Imprimis the charge of tillage of my lande is as aforesayd

xlix*l.* xs.

Item of seed sowed for this Croke is

xxxj*l.* vjs.

Item the use of my stocke which lay as dead

xiiij*l.* xvs. v*d.*

Item the charge for Harvesting comes to

xvj*l.* vijs. v*d.*

146 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the charge of threshing & wenowing	xiiijl. iiij s. vjd.
Item the charge of mault dust	iiijl. vijs. ix d.
Item of spurling dounge	vjs. iiij d.
Item ye charge of carying lxxxx qtrs. j b. of wheat to Marquet (before omitted) comes to at xij d. the quarter	iiijl. xs. jd.
Summa totalis summarum predictarum est	Cxxxiiijl. vijs. vjd.

The Proffits of my lande were more then my Layings out upon it
as is aforewritten the sume of 1

The Lorde be prayسد. Amen.

f. 60^r.

In Anno 1618

The Charge of making my Hay, how much I had growne &
the valew therof, with the cleare proffits of it, as followeth.

Imprimis I payd W. Wise for mowing the Padocke in v dayes & a
halfe (whereas others did alwayes make vj dayes of him) at xvjd. the
day (because he was not my tasker) vijs. iiij d. ; Item to him & other
for mowing the South Marsh in xxiiij dayes & a halfe at xvjd. the
day, 32s. 8d. ; & for the Towne Meades mowing in xvj dayes at the
same price xxjs. iiij d., soe that the whole number of the dayes
mowth for these 3 is xlvi & the whole summe payd for the mowing
therof is iiijl. xvjd.

Item payd for a day allmost in mowing of the haddes by the
Hillmead ditch xiiij d.

Item the making of my hay was worth as by my Notes which I
had therof it appeared lvs. 6d.

Summa for making & mowing is vl. xvijs.

The number of the Loades growne & the Valew therof.

Imprimis I had growne in the Padocke viij loads. In the South
Marsh 29 loads, j quarturne. In the Towne Meade 17 loades j quar-
turne & upon my haddes in the Hillmeade halfe a load ; soe all make
the number of lv loads the which at xxijs. the Loade (for soe it was
worth in the Meade) comes to lxl. xs.

The cleare proffits therof.

Imprimis et in totali &c taking vl. xvijs. (the charge of making &
mowing) out of lxl. xs. ; the valew therof, ther remains then of
cleare proffits the residue which is liiiijl. xij s.

Summa patet

The Lorde my God be prayسد for it.

¹ Blank in MSS.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 147

Memorandum that in this yeare in the winter, I layd my shephouse dounge, to the number of xl loades (as I iudge) upon the yonder end of my Padocke, on that side next the greenne. which dounded ground did beare more hay, then soe much ground on thother side the worth of xxxs. ; & yet that side was wont to be better by xs. in a yeare, which makes it worth to me xls. (besides the latter math I iudge was the better by xs. soe that my dounge being not worth above iijl. or 3l. 6s. 8d. at most, was worth unto me in this yeare ls., (and w^t it may be hereafter God knoweth) but in all likelihode I cannot bestow dounge anywher upon my lande, to have so much profit.

What I made of Leases letting in the Hame
Imprimis et in totali &c I made therof in money at 6s. the lease
v^l. vs.
besides I had xvij beasts going ther which were worth at vjs. a
lease v^l. vijs. & 4 horses upon 8 beasts leases worth at yt rate
48s., which comes to vijl. xvjs.

This was the first yeare of our Rate
Summa totalis made therof is xiiijl. xijd.

What I made of Leases letting in the South Marsh
Imprimis et in totali &c I had ther by our Rate xxij leases, of
which I stufe xx (& ij I let) but I iudge they were worth unto me at
ijs. 6d. a lease ls.
Summa patet

In Anno 1618

f. 60^r.

Quite Rents payd me
Imprimis et in totali &c I have receaved & ther is to [be] re-
ceaving the summe of xls. xd.
Item I iudge Robert & William Jennings, coustume landes yarring,
to be worth xijs.
Summa est lijs. xd.

The Proffits of my Orchardes.
Imprimis the whole number of Aples which we sould in this yeare
(as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) xxj qtrs. vij b. iij p. ;
which were sould for xl. ix. s. vd.

Memorandum yt in this yeare we sould Pepions in November for
xd. ye bushell, & viijd. for other aples (ther were such store, God be
thanked) & for 8d. other aples until Aprill ; & of our best Pepions in

148 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

May for xvij*d.* ye bushell, & xiiij*d.* ye worst, & in June for xx*d.* ye best ; and xvj*d.* ye worst , all these rates at home, but of those sould at Marquet we made a j*d.* or ij*d.* of a bushell more in May

Item we spent in houskeping in this yeare (as by the sayd Note appeared) ij qtrs. ij b. di p. ; which were worth at 8*d.* ye bushell ye most parte

Item ther were rotted & flunge out to hogs iiij qtrs. ij p. which were worth yf they had bine sould at the price aforesayd at Marquet sold for

Memorandum that the charges for my horses & maids & mens labour in selling 13 qtrs. 6 b. j p. of the 21 qtrs. 7 b. 3 p. aforesayd sould come to xxxiijs. xj*d.*, thother 8 qtrs. j b. ij p. were sould at home of which was clearly made (excepting the charge of gathering) iij*l.* xvij*d.* soe ye sayd xxxiijs. xj*d.* ; the charge for those sould being deducted ther remaines for them clearely—vi*l.* xs. j*d.* ; which with iij*l.* xvij*d.* for those sould at home , & xijs. xj*d.* ; for those spent comes to (excepting for ye charge of gathering—xiijs.) the cleare summe of viij*l.* xs. v*d.*

Memorandum then that the whole number of Aples growne in this yeare were (as abovsayd) xxvij qtrs. ij b. j p. di ; Of the which were sould & spent (as aforsayd) 24 qtrs. j b. iij p. di Thother iij qtrs. ij p. ; was nothing worth but rotted & gave ye hoges.

Item the whole number of our Cherries (in all my Orchardes) were 1735 li. besides all those given & eaten by vs, & our gatherers, the which were sould for

Memorandum that the 29th & 30th of June we sould for 6*d.* ye j li. ; & 5*d.* ye j li. ; whenas the jth of July we had but 3*d.* ob. ; & nerer ye Act iij*d.* ; & after ye Act we sould for ij*d.* a j li. & j*d.* ob. ; all the rest. soe yt it is good to sell as fast as may be at first

Memorandum also that the gathering of these cherries cost (as by my Notes appeared) xxxjs. vj*d.* ; (which was iij*d.* , a xx ; & 2s. 5*d.* over ; but we hird wemen, & I think it were a better course to hire men, for they would doe twice soe much I think ; & then ther might be perhaps halfe those eaten by our gatherers saved ;) And for the carying to Marquet we payd (at 3*d.* the xx for all of them allmost) except a few at last a little dearer) as by my Note appeared)—xxjs. vj*d.* ob. And my maides labour in selling them came to (it being 23 dayes worke) at vj*d.* ye day 11s. 6*d.* which 3 summes being

¹ Lane interpolated in MSS., meaning, presumably, that if the whole crop had been sold in the market it would have realized this sum, which scarcely, however, agrees with the further calculation below.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 149

3*l*, 4*s*. 6*d*. ob. and being deducted out of 14*l*., 13*s*. 3*d*. ob. : being the summe they were sould for, ther remaines then for cleare proffits for my cherries (except what the tiethes came to)— x*jl*. vii*js*. ix*d*.

Item wallnutes & hopes I value at i*js*.

Item the grase¹ of these I reckon worth xxix*s*.

Item I iudge yt my peares were worth (afore forgotten) xs.

Summa totalis of cleare Proffites of my Orchardes is (as aforesayd) xx*jl*. xiii*jd*.

Memorandum that the Aples were worth vnto me clearely— 8*l*., 10*s*., 5*d*. ; And the cherries x*jl*. vii*js*. ix*d*. (as abovesayd) soe that casting over the value of the ground which is most ; I may see whether I were best plant ; & which will come to most profit : But it is to be remembred also that my cherrie trees were not so well taken as they might have bine nothing neare, but that they might have borne more by a quarturne & above ; & yt all my Aple trees were as well taken, as might be, or as well as could be desired

In Anno 1618

f. 61^r.

Rentes for my Houses

Imprimis et in totali &c I receaved for Bartletttes xs.

The Proffites of my pegin house

Imprimis I iudge that the younge pegions kild out of him were worth (for ye first flight was 34 dozens worth—li*js*.) besides those let fly which was all the last flight allmost iii*jl*. xvs.

Item the dounge I value worth xxxvs.

Summa est v*jl*. xs.

Latter Math of the Padocke

Imprimis et in totali summa, I value it to be worth (by reason of some dounge layd ther) the some of— xlvs.

The fulle & whole Valew of all my proffites growne in this yeare is as followeth

Imprimis the fulle valew of my Wheat, being Cxvii qtrs. v b. ii p. as aforesayd is Cxxxii*jl*., 12*s*., 5*d*. ob.

Item of my barlye, being Cxl qtrs. ii b. ii p. was Cv*jl*. xvii*js*. v*jd*.

Item of the straw, chafe & hulckes therof is xxxix*l*. vi*js*. viii*d*.

Item the cleare proffites of poulse growne vpon the hitch v*jl*. xii*js*. j*d*.

Item the full valew of my hay is (being lv loades) lx*l*. xs.

¹ Refers to the grass of the orchards.

150 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the proffites & worth of my Leases in the Hame come to
 xiiijl. xij*d*.
 Item of those in the South Marsh ls.
 Item my quite Rentes with Robert Jennings, coustome landes
 yarringe lijs. x*d*.
 Item the Proffites of my Orchardes is xxj*l*. xiiij*d*.
 Item of Rentes for my houses xs.
 Item the proffites of my pegin house vjl. xs.
 Item of the latter math of the Padocke is xlvs.
 Summa totalis summarum predictarum est—
 CCCLxxxv*l*. xjs. viij*d*. ob.
 Memorandum that besides all these I hitched poulse & fatches for
 my horses which was worth I iudge at the best valew (as hereto-
 fore)— xl.

f 61*v*.

In Anno 1618

Other Charges which I was at, which may be deducted out
 of the Proffites aforesayd as followeth
 And first for Tieth of my Orchardes.
 Imprimis et in totali summa I payd therfore xijs. iiij*d*.
 Paymentes to the kinges maiestie
 Imprimis et in totali &c I iudge that I payd as heretofore
 xliijs. x*d*.
 Paymentes towards the keeping of our pore
 Imprimis et in totali &c I payd for 8 monethes at 4*s*. 8*d*. ye moneth
 xxxvijs. viij*d*.
 Hayward we had none.
 Thaching my houses
 Imprimis et totali &c I iudge that straw & workemanship stode
 me in iiij*l*.
 Respect of homage and Amercementes
 Imprimis I payd for respect of homage viijs.
 Item to save my Issues at Assisses ijs. at ane Assisse, & I payd for
 an Amercement xs. which comes to— xiijs.
 Summa est xxijs.
 The fulle and whole Valew of the Charges I was at for and
 towards the getting of the Proffites aforesayd.
 Imprimis the full & whole Summe of charges which I was at in and
 aboutes my lande, & for the Croke therof was (as aforesayd) the
 summe of Cxxxiiij*l*. vijs. v*d*.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 151

Item the whole Charges for mowing and making of my hay is as aforesayd vl. xvijs.

Item the tieth of my Orchardes came to xijs. iiij^d.

Item paymentes to kinges maiestie xlijs. xd.

Item paymentes towards the keping of our pore to xxxvijs. viij^d.

Item Thaching of my houses came to iiij^d.

Item Respect of Homage & Amercementes came to xxijs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est— Cxlxl. xvj^d.

Memorandum having cast or veiued over my Notes afor, I iudge we spent in houskeping (somewhat lesse then heretofore, because now wheat & mault was cheaper, & therfor) about ix^l. & better a peice.

Memorandum also that I may partly iudge what all other my Layinges out are (which are not set downe in my Notes aforesayd,) by my Note made therof in Anno 1614.

In Anno 1618

f 62^r.

The whole Sumes of cleare Proffites made vpon my Farme in Anno supradicto.

Imprimis the Proffites of my Lande rise thus: the charges in tillage, seed sowen, vse of my stocke, harvesting, threshing and wenowing, spurling dounge, mault dust, & cariage of wheat to Marquet, comes to in the whole as aforesayd—134^l. 7s. 6^d. then the Proffites of my wheat, barly, straw, chafe & hulckes, with poulse growne vpon the hitch comes to—286^l. 11s. 8^d. ob. the charges aforesayd being deducted therout, ther remains then of cleare proffites ye summe of Clij^l. iijs. ij^d. ob.

Item the cleare proffite of my hay is (as aforesayd) liiij^l. xijs.

Item other Charges are these; first tieth of my Orchardes, paymentes to the kinges maiestie, paymentes towards the keping of our pore, thaching my houses, respect of homage & Amercementes, which in the whole summe come to viij^l. xvs. xd.—And other Proffites being these as first, the Letting Leases in the Hame, & in the South Marsh with the worth of those stuff myselfe, quite Rentcs with coustome landes yarringe, proffites of my pegin house, Of my Orchardes, Rentcs for my houses, & latter Math of the Padocke, comes to in the whole summe—xlviij^l. xs.; soe then, deducting the charges aforesayd out of this sayd summe, ther remains then of cleare proffites the summe of— xxxix^l. xiijs. ij^d.

Soe then, the whole Sume of cleare Proffites (given vnto me (most vnworthy therof by nature) by my most mercifull God

152 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

and Father in Christ Jesus my Saviour) is the summe of
thabovesayd summes which is CCxlvj^l. xs. iiij^d. ob.

Landes dought with the carte in the West Field in Anno
supradicto.

Imprimis in totali &c they were ix next the meare vnder the
Hame, (vpon the fallow or stubes, vpon which I hitch fatches) and
the next ye meare above the Hame ; & the 7th & 8th (and soe the 9
together) from him ; & xiiij of the yondmost vnder the Hame. & ij
at Awfield being the 7th & 8th from the downes. And besides I layd
vpon my meade ground in the South Marsh, vpon parte of ye Lote
at the end of my Shephouse lote , & vpon parte of Smouth Meade &
Otelandes, the number of—lx loades. of which xl was made of my
beastes & xx with my shepe

Money payd my servantes for theyr wages.

Imprimis I payd Robert Pearce for his	iiij ^l . vjs. viij ^d .
Item to John Clift	xlijs. iiij ^d .
Item to Gilles my tasker I payd	iiij ^l .
Item Mary for hers	xls.
Item Alce	xxxvjs.
Summa est—	xij ^l . vjs.

f. 62^v.

In Anno 1618

Money layd out in & aboutes divers thinges for Houskeping
(not knowne for any certainty befor) as first for butter
bought and what yt was worth which was spent of our owne,
& for candles watt-mealle, Sope, Hopes, Salt, Fruite, Spices,
Starch, Rice, Sugar. from the xth day of January in Anno
1617, vntill ye same day in Anno supradicto (which was for
xij monethes) as by a Note which I had therof it appeared.

Imprimis Butter bought & that which was spent of our owne was
199 li. 1 q^turne (but ther was some whay butter of it) which was
worth iiij^l. iijs. v^d. ob.

Item Candles bought, & yt of our owne tallow changed, came to
106 li., which were worth xxxvs. x^d.

Item Wattmeale which we bought was ij b. ij p. di: which was
worth or cost xs. iiij^d.

Item Sope (which all cost iiij^d. a j li.) which was spent was xxxvij li.
which cost xijs. iiij^d.

Item Hopes which we spent were xxx li. 3 q^turnes which cost—
xvijs. ob.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 153

Item Salt came to (of whit & bay:) x b. iij p. di: which in the whole sune cost xxs. xvjd.

Item Fruite (as Reasons, Currantes & Prunes) came to— xxvijs. vd. ob.

Item Spices (as sinoment, cloves & mace, ginger & peper &c) came to ixs. ob.

Item Starch spent was (in & for whitst:¹) vij li. di: ; & of powder blew was xiiij Ounces, which cost at jd. ob. an Ounce all except j ijd., & j jd.,—xxjd. ; (the starch cost 4d. a j li. all) both came to iijs. iijd.

Item Rice spent was but j li. which cost iiijd.

Item Sugar was vj l. di: which cost vijs. vd.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est— xl. xjs. xd.

Memorandum that my ordinary houshold during thabovesayd time was viij (for I kept a tasker) except ye value of 3 wekes afore Ned came.)

Memorandum also that Candles were all ye yeare at iiijd. a j li., except a fortnightes afore Christmas, whenas they rise to iiijd. ob.

Item that Butter was in January at 4d. ob., & at ye latter parte at 5d. ; In February at 5d. in March soe, In Aprill at 5d. & 4d. ob. ; In May at 4d. ob., & 4d. ; In June at 3d. ob. In July at 4d. & 4d. ob. ye j li. ; In August at 4d. ; In September at 4d. ; In October at 4d. also ; In November at 4d. also ; In December at 4d. ; but now our beastes did eate straw, & therfore I think our butter was ye lesse worth.

Item I take it to be a good course to provide hopes in August or September yf they be like to be skarse ; for then in this yeare we bought for vjd. ye j li., wheras we payd xvjd. in October & November following

Item I think it were a good course to buy salt & sope & fruite (yf we could) at London.

In Anno 1618

f. 63^r.

What the Proffites of xij beastes (& j for halfe ye time) came to from Whitsun eve (which was the xxiiijth of May) vntill Michaelmas ; in butter, whaybutter, whay, in milke spent in my house, in the worth of chese spent in my house, & of that which was sould ; as followeth.

Imprimis the summe that butter was worth came to— iijl. vijs. ijd.

¹ Whitsuntide.

154 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the worth of way butter was	xxvijs. iij <i>d</i> .
Item of way as we iudged was	xs.
Item of buttermilke was	xviij <i>d</i> .
Item the worth of milke spent in my house was	xjs. iij <i>d</i> .
Item of chese spent in my house was	vjl. xiiij <i>d</i> .
Item of that chese which was sould was	vl. xij <i>d</i> .
Summa totalis summarum predictarum est—	xvj <i>l</i> . xixs. ij <i>d</i> .

What the Charges in keping of thabovesayd beastes, came to, for their grase or pasture, during thabovesayd time, for the milking of them; for the Heardes wages for keping them; for and in the vse of my stocke of money they stode me in; & the charge of sellenge of the chese sould at Marquet.

Imprimis I reckon theyr grase or pasture in the Hame for xij (thother went ther but a wek at last) to be worth at vjs. a lease; for so I let ther, (by reason of our Rate)— iij*l*. xijs.

Item I rate the xiiij beastes pasture in the South Marshe at ijs. vj*d*. ye lease to come to xxxijs., vj*d*.

Item the grase they eat in the Padocke (being all ye latter Math) I value it at xls.

Item milkers had for milking (at 9*d*. ye weke afore harvest, & 18*d*. & 14*d*. then) besides our owne maides helpe— xxxvjs. ix*d*.

Item the heardes wages came to at vj*d*. ye cow in ye Hame (for loking to them day & night) vjs.; & at iijs. ye weke for 8 wekes, & 4 dayes in the South Marsh they xiiij came to ix*s*. iiij*d*., ye whole is xvs. iiij*d*.

Item my stocke I reckon it worth—xl*l*.; (for xij beastes at 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. one with another) & yt comes to for halfe a yeares vse— xls.

Item the charge in selling our chese at Marquet came to iiij*s*. ix*d*.

The whole summe of all charges abovesayd is xij*l*. xvj*d*.

Soe that the Proffites abovesayd comes to more then the sayd charge by the summe of iiij*l*. xvijs. x*d*.

Excepting what is to be abated in the dacay & wearing out of my beastes and stocke. & what the wintering comes to more then the calfe & dounge which when straw is deare comes to somewhat, els to little or nothinge.

What the Proffites of a xj beastes came to from Michaelmas till they went a sew, in butter, whaybutter, way & buttermilke, in milke spent in my house, chese spent in my house, & sould; & of milke sould as followeth

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 155

Imprimis the worth of butter made in ye sayd time came to—
 Item way butter came to
 Item way we valued at
 Item buttermilke at

xliijs. ix*d*.
 ix*d*.
 iijs. iiij*d*.
 xij*d*.

In Anno 1618

f. 63^v.

Item milke spent in my house came to
 Item chese spent in my house, the value therof was—
 Item the valew of that chese which was sould came to—
 Item the summe that milke which was sould came to was—

xvjs. viij*d*.
 xxvijs. j*d*.
 ix*s*. ij*d*.
 vs. v*d*.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est— vl. viijs. ij*d*.

What the Charges in & for the heardees keping of thafore-
 sayd xj beastes came to, (for theyr pastur I reckon at nothing
 because it was no better than the common ;) & for the milking
 them ; & what ye vse of my stocke stode me in ; from
 Michaelmas till then went a sew.

Imprimis the milking them cost me (besides our owne maides
 helpe) for they were milkd at Shephouse till St. Thom: day) vjs. vj*d*.

Item ye towne hearde had of me at 4 a cow for a quarter 3*s*. 8*d*. ;
 & ye hiring of a boy to keep them from about a weke after Halowtide
 till St. Thom: day cost vijs. which is—

xs. viij*d*.

Item my stocke I value worth—36*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. ; (at 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. a
 beste) the vse of which for halfe a yeare is

xxxvjs. viij*d*.

Summa totalis of all charges is—

liijs. x*d*.

Soe that the Profitte abovesayd comes to more then these sayd
 Charges by the summe of

liiij*s*. iiij*d*.

Soe that I have gained by keping of thaforesayd xj & xij beastes
 (being worth as aforesayd about 40*l*.) which came to but 4*l*., in vse
 for a yeare) over and besides the vse of the stocke or summe they
 were worth, (excepting what my maides labour was worth, which was
 I iudge but a small thing so longe as I must keep ij maides, for yf
 they did not that, they would yarne but little any otherwayes) & all
 other charges & expenses as aforesayd (excepting also what is to be
 deducted for theyr wintering, which comes to more then the calfe &
 dounge is worth (when straw is deare) & the losse in wearing out &
 decay of my beastes) I say I have gained (as aforesayd) excepting
 what thaforesayd exceptions comes to, the summe of (over & besides
 vse for my stocke & all other expenses)—

vij*l*. xijs. ij*d*.

156 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Which with the vse aforesayd comes to (within some vijs. *xd.*) of treble vse for my stocke.

Soe that, for ought I can perceave, it is a good course to keep good store of beastes, now during our Rate, & after it is ended ; because I think the calfe will pay for the wintering (within 3s. *4d.*) yf I pay xs. a beastes wintering, & then (when our Rate is broke) my common or pasture I reckon little or nothing worth, & my maides labour is also but a small matter (as aforesayd) soe that the profit that will rise wilbe for the vse and decay of my stocke, which I suppose it will pay me for, & that very well.

f. 64^r.

In Anno 1618

Also I may els buy beastes & put them forth to wintering (yf I think good) which wintering my calfe (as is aforesayd) I suppose may pay for, within 3s. *4d.*, & then at sommer, put them forth to poore folkes, I doe think, with the common added (which yf our Rate doe not holde will stande me in nothing) I may have xs. vse for my stocke vpon the beaste ; & the decay therof. but this I leave to be considered of.

Memorandum also that I made (as is afore to be seene) xxxvijs. viij*d.* in this yeare of a cow (with the charge added) soe that I suppose yf ever I take pasture hereafter (yf it be neare, & yf I canne have trustie servantes) to be the most profit to kepe milch beastes therin ; for I think that yf they give xij pintes at a meale all ye yeare (taking one time with another) the profit of one cow will come to (in a yeare)—xl. iiij*s.* ; (or ther aboutes) for I reckon 3 pintes & halfe a quarturne of a pinte to be worth a penny ; for so it is.

Memorandum to be remembred that my xij beastes & a halfe (first aforesayd) gave me halfe a gallon at a meale, from Whitsun: till Michelmas, (& better ; by a 12 gallons as I iudged) as by my Notes which I had therof for sundry times it appeared ; Now the profit of them was (as aforesayd) 16*l.*, 19*s.*, 2*d.* ; which comes to 18*s.* 6*d.* a weke (or ther aboutes) for the sayd time ; & the number of the gallons in a weke at halfe a gallon at a meale (as aforesayd) comes to —87 gallons & a halfe ; & 17*s.* for 80 gallons comes to —4*s.* 3*d.* a xx ; & 4*s.* 3*d.* for xx gallons comes to iij pintes & halfe a quarturne of a pinte for a penny (or very neare, besides ye 12 gallons over & above) as aforesayd. Soe that in good pasture ther might be great profit had (for ought I can perceave) in keping milch beastes as aforesayd.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 157

Black Ashes bought in Anno supradicto. & in Anno 1617,
& 1619

Imprimis et in totali summa I bought in these yeares, at home in
ye towne, (with one at Chilton which cost 14*d.*) xij loades which cost
at 18*d.* some, & 20*d.* & 22*d.*, & 23*d.* on trode¹ the summe of
xvijs. viij*d.*

Besides ye cariage into the Meade. soe yt it stands me in by yt
time it comes thither 2s. 6*d.*, & 2s. 8*d.* ye loades. And yet I iudge yt
viij loades will dounge the value of an acre, very well, (which comes
to xxs. & vpwardes) And yet I think yt it may be worth in iij yeares
the summe of xls. at least. And therfore I take it to be a very good
course to buy asmuch as may be had, in our owne towne, or els
where, soe that it may be brought into the Meade a neare the Rate
aforesayd.

Of my Cow kild in Anno supradicto

Memorandum yt I kild a cow, which when she was kild was worth
more vnto me then she cost me at spring, & then the charge of
fattening came to [sic] by the full summe of vs. viij*d.*

In Anno 1618

f. 64^v.

What a new paire of Wheelles, & the bande for them, with
other ire[n] geare, & a carte Ladde[r] cost me.

Imprimis my wheelles cost me xxij*s.*, & my carte Ladde[r] xiiij*s.*, my
Ickes xj*d.* (& vj*d.* for a drinking) ye whole hereof is xxxvj*s.* vj*d.*

Item my carte bande (bought of Poulton) came to for the strakes
137 li. (recking ye C at v, xx & xij) at ij*d.* ob. ye j li.—xxxj*s.* ob. ;
& the nailles cloutes, bandes for ye cloutes, & lince pines came to,
98 li. di: which at 3*d.* ye j li. came to—24*s.* 7*d.* ob. ; all which with
2*d.* for clout nailles comes to the iust summe of lvs. xd.

Summa tota for wheelles, bande, ladde, &c, comes to
iiij*l.* xijs. iiij*d.*

Money layd out aboute my Chimney, built in Anno supra-
dicto

Imprimis et in totali summa he stode me in (over & besides the
worth of 30*l.* 6*d.* which I was at charges by reason of him, in paint-
ting)—27*s.* (besides meate and drinke for ye painters) making my
staires, my window & selling & plastering &c ; as by a perticular
Note which I had therof it appeared

vj*l.* xs., as neare as I could iudge.

Memorandum that my ij Masons were about the bulding of him

¹ trode = ' the road.

158 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

x dayes, & ij men (which were my taskers) to serve them allmost as longe, even within j day.

The Charge which I was at, by reason of the setting of xij loades of barly & xxvij loades of wheat (in which 27 loades was 276 shokes) in a Ricke vpon the ground, which all was more then I should have bine at yf I had had barne rombe. Imprimis the charge of the more men to empt carte came to vs. iiij*d*.

Item the charge of losse of my corne by reason of the wetnes of ye weather ; & in sheddinges therof, which my horses' feet trode out & other wayes ; & in spoile therof by hoges, hens, geese &c ; & in laying straw to heale it, came to— iijs. vj*d*.

Item the charge in thaching this rick cost me in workemanship (besides the losse in the straw) ijs. vj*d*.

Item the charge in the losse & wearinge out of hurdells, & setting them rounde aboute, came to xxj*d*.

Item the fetching in of him, into my barnes stode me in for 9 men (& 3 horses parte of the day valued at—xvj*d*.) both xs. viij*d*.

Item ther was lost in making my ricke to neare ye grounde xvij*d*. & in sheddinges of wheat & barly at bringing in I iudge 6*d*. which comes to ijs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est xxvs. ix*d*.

Memorandum that, as I suppose, the killing of mice out of him was worth vnto me (ther being CC at least as we iudged of young & old) I iudge—vs. at least ; which may be deducted out of the charges or summes abovesayd.

Memorandum also that (as I iudge) yf I had hired barne Rombe to have layd this corne therin, it would have cost me a neare about the charge which I have bine at in laying of it in Ricke, by the meanes aforesayd ; soe that I take it, that this laying of it in Rick is the better course &

f. 65^r.

In Anno 1618

most profitable in respect of the having it at home ; for yf I should hire barne Rombe any thing farre of it would have cost a prettie deale, in cariage of corne & straw from thence home

Memorandum also that the corne thus layd in this Ricke would have filled 3 mowes, as big as my bigst barnes mowes, which mowes I suppose (yf a man should build any thing well) would cost xxx*l*. the building, which comes to 3*l*. a yeare in the vse therof, (besides the

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 159

charge of repayinge) & the charge in laying of it in Rick (as aforesayd) comes to a neare aboutes—xxs. ; soe that, for ought I now can perceave, it is my better course to lay it soe in Ricke, then to build barne Rombe for it.

Money layd out for groubbing in the Hame in Anno supradicto.

Imprimis et in totali summa we layd out (at ix*℥*. ye day, from the 27th of January to the 12th of March) the summe of iiij*℥*. iiij*d*.

Memorandum that the commoners for beastes, payd v*℥*. a beaste (according to our Rate) which was vs. of the j*℥*., & a quarturme of the charge ; & my vncle Robert & Mr Floide payd ijs. j*d*. of the j*℥*., which was vijs. j*d*. of the j*℥*. in ye whole.

Which of my Landes yelded me greatest proffit ; of those sowed with wheat, or of those sowed with barlye in Anno supradicto

Imprimis my wheat landes were lxij ; which were the xj at Cleve end ; & ix next the hedge of the Cleve peice, & the hadland ; ye vij at Lanes-end the 4 vnder Brodway ; v of the yondmost of ye ix beyond Portway (except a little of the forshoutter which Whitpites turnes vpon), ye xij above Brodeway, ye viij at Assall, & v yondmost save iij, shoutting vpon the Shephouse ; which landes I iudge are lesse then my barlye landes in the bignes of my landes by one lande ; & then recking the xv of them with barlye sowed in the Hilmeade to be but vij ordinary landes, & soe in the number they fall out to be both one & the same, soe that the barlyelandes are biggest, I iudge, by one lande.

Now the Proffites of these Wheatlandes was in the number of the quarters Cxvij qtrs. v b. ij p. ; & in the full valew therof—Cxxxiiij*℥*. xijs. v*d*. ob. (as is aforwritten) & my barly landes were lxij (& one in substance bigger then ye wheatlandes) & the proffites of them was, in the number of the quarters, Cxl qtrs. ij b. iij p. ; & in the full valew therof—Cvj*℥*. xviijs. vj*d*. Soe that my barly landes bore more quarters by xxij qtrs. vj b. (or ther aboutes) & yet it wantes in the valew & worth therof (as aforesayd) xxvj*℥*. xijs. xj*d*. ob. Soe that I had lesse profit of every lande of barly then of the wheate by the summe of viijs. vj*d*. (& vijs. xj*d*. ob over) & the lande over in the bignes which I reckon comes to more by almost xls. ; which is 8*d*. in every lande more, & soe makes it to be ix*s*. iij*d*. in every lande odes.

In Anno 1618

Now for other differences in the charge & profit of both ; I may reade & vnderstand of them by my Note therof made in Anno 1617. All which notwithstanding, I iudge it to be my best course to sow halfe my lande with white wheat, because of the profit aforesayd, & also then may I compase to soe my barley (having but an easie drifte) at the most seasonable times, which in some yeares is much odes ; & also then may I leave longe hamme vpon my wheat landes for to manure & bringe my lande in good harte, & yt especially vpon my rancie(?) grounde.

Composition wheat payd for ye yeare 1619 subsequent :

I receaved money for ye same ye 27th day of Aprill in Anno 1623 which at *x*℥**. ye bushell for *iiij* b. *ij* p. came to—*iijs. ix*℥**.

f. 65^v.

In Anno Domini 1619.

The Valew of my whole Croke growne in the West Field, being the vth Croke that I had ther growne ; how much wheat & barlye I had ther & then growne, with poulse & fatches vpon the hitch as followeth

f. 66^r.

Wheat

Imprimis et in totali summa, the whole number of the quarters therof growne was (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) *Cxxxj* qtrs. *vj* b.

The valew therof as followeth.

Imprimis I sould therof ye sume of *Cvij* qtrs. *iiij* b. *iiij* p. *di*: for *Cxxxij*℥**. *xixs. xj*℥**.

Item I payd for wages therof *j* b., & *j* b. I gave at Witsuntide—which is—*j* b., which at *2s. 9*℥**. the bushell, (for so it was worth very neare, taking one times selling with another) comes to— *vs. vj*℥**.

Item I sowed of yt wheat (for the Croke which I had in th'East Field in Anno 1620) *xiiij* b. *di* p. (besides *vj* qtrs. *vij* b. *j* p. which I bought, which cost at *26s. 8*℥**. ye quarter (some) & *3s. 4*℥**. the bushell the full summe of—*ix*℥**. *iiij*s**. *viiij*℥**.) the which at *2s. 9*℥**. the bushell & *22s.* the quarter comes to— *xxxvj*s**. *j*℥**.

Item the rest was spent in houskeping (excepting what was lost in smutbages, dust rayinges, & shrunk, & for Tolle, which I iudge was *iiij* qtrs. *j* b.), which, being *xviij* qtrs. *j* b., comes to, at the prices abovesayd & as it was worth after *xxvi*℥**. *xvs. vij*℥**.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 161

Item I payd for Composition wheat therof, iiij b. ij p. which was worth, at 2s. 9d. ye bushell, xijs. iiijd.

Memorandum yt I have valued parte of yt spent in houskeping, according as it was worth in Anno 1622, when as ye rest of it was sould; & yt which was sowed & gave &c I valued as it was worth when it was sowed &c.

The whole valew of my wheat is as abovesayd—

Clxl. xixs. vd.

Memorandum also yt I think ye 4 qtrs. j b. lost, as abovesayd, in smutbages &c to be exceding much, & yt I feare parte therof hath bine purloind away.

How the prices of wheat went in Anno supradicto.

Imprimis in October I sould my best at 3s. 3d. & 3s. 2d.; & ye worst at 2s. 11d.; In November at 3s. 2d. & 3s. my best, & at 2s. 10d., 8d. & 6d. ye worst some; In December at 2s. 10d., 9d., 8d., & 7d. all in yt moneth sould; In January at 2s. 10d., 9d., 8d., & 7d., & some course cleanings at 2s. 4d.; in February at 3s. some, & 2s. 10d. & 2s. 6d. ye worst, In March at 3s. 1d., & 3s. my topinges & 2s. 9d. & 8d. ye cleanings, In Aprill ye best at 2s. 8d. & 7d., & ye worst at 2s. 4d.; In May at 3s. 1d., & 3s. & 2s. 10d. ye best, & 2s. 7d., 4d. & 3d. ye worst. In June at 3s. 1d., & 3s. ye best, & 2s. 8d., (ye worst in yt moneth sould,) In July at 2s. 10d. ye best, & 2s. 7d., & 6d. ye worst; In August at 2s. 9d. ye best, & 2s. 6d., & 4d. ye worst. In September at 2s. 6d. & 5d. In October of ye same at 2s. 4d., & 2s. 2d.; I kept in this yeare some xvj loades of wheat in ye Ricke upon postes vntill ye yeare 1622 & that was ye most parte as good as the best I had grow, & then in that yeare I sould it In June for 4s. 8d.; in July at 5s., & 5s. 1d. & 2d.; In August at 4s. 10d., & 9d., & 5s. I¹ September at 5s. 8d., & 10d.

Memorandum yt I got by keping xxij qtrs. j p., kept till this yeare 1622, as much as xls. viijd. ye quarter is more then 22s. ye quarter, for soe yt was worth one with another which I sould of both & some iiij qtrs. which I kept after Michaelmas to spend in Anno 1622 was worth vjs. ye bushell & better

Memorandum that whitwheat in this yeare did yeald best, for 7 & 8 sheves of them did yeld a bushell (but it was not althing so rich as ye redwheat) & redwheat some did yeld at 8, & most at 9, & some yt was latward sowed did goe 10 to the bushell; which did yeld worst of all.

The Lorde crowneth with his blessing as pleaseth him

¹ For *in*.

162 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

f. 66^v.

In Anno 1619

The number of the quarters of Barlye growne, & the Valew therof

Imprimis et in totali summa, they were in the whole number (as by my Notes which I had therof it appeared— Clix qtrs. iiij b. ij p.

The Lorde my God be prayسد for it. Amen.

The Valew therof is as followeth.

Imprimis I sowed therof in th'East Field (being ye vth crope that I had ther) xiiij qtrs. iiij b., the which I valew worth at 14s. vjd. the quarter (reckning that which I sould in mault one with another) & so it comes to, for xiiij qtrs. iiij b., ixl. xvs. vjd.

Thother Cxlvj qtrs. ij p. was maulted, which I sould & spent, & the valew therof is as followeth.

Imprimis I sould therof the xijth of August in Anno 1620 xxviiij qtrs. v b. for xxjl. vs. ijd. Item the iiijth of September at yt Rate, to with,¹ 14s. 8d., xxxvj qtrs. vj b. for xxvijl. xjs. Item ye 25th of September at 14s. 3d., x qtrs. v b. for vijl. xjs. vjd. Item ye 27th, at 14s. 3d., xxj qtrs. iij b. for xvl. iiij s. ix d. ; Item ye 23th of October at 13s. 8d., xxxviiij qtrs. v b. for xxxvj l. vijs. xd., soe that the whole summe of mault sould was Cxxxvj qtrs. for

lxxxxviiij l. iijs. vjd.

The Valew of that which I spent in houskeping, & with my horses, payd my shepheardes & gave away &c as followeth

Imprimis I spent in houskeping therof (from the xvijth of February in Anno 1619 vntill or before the xiiijth of February in Anno 1620) the summe of xj qtrs. vj b. which, at 14s. 6d. ye quarter one with another, for soe I sould the rest as abovesayd, comes to, for xj qtrs. vj b.— viij l. xs. iiij d.

Item I allowed my horses therof (from the 16th of March vntill ye 27th besides j b. iij p. of pese or beannes) the summe of ij b. iij p. which, at the prices abovesayd, comes to, for ij b. iij p.— vs.

Item I gave my gelding & strangers horses besides iij b. j p. di: which, at 22d. the bushell as abovesayd, comes to, for iij b. j p. di:— vjs. ijd.

Item payd Cottes my shepherde for wages j b., gave the bayly j b., spent & gave barlye to hoges, hens & chickens ix b. which, at the prices abovesayd, comes to for xj b.— xxxs.

Memorandum that what was spent with horses, hoges & hens more is vncertaine.

¹ to with = to witt.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 163

In Anno 1619

f. 67^r.

The Summe of th'Increase of the Cxlvj qtrs. ij p. ; maulted as aforesayd and the Valew therof.

Imprimis ther was sould therof as aforesayd Cxxxvj qtrs., spent in houskeping xj qtrs. vj b. ; spent with my horses ij b. iij p. ; and with my gelding & strangers horses spent, gave, payd, & spent with hens &c xiiij b. j p. di. ; which is in the whole summe Cxlix qtrs. vj b. di. p. ; Soe that the whole summe of the Increase is 3 qtrs. vj b. ij p. di. which at 14s. 6d. the quarter comes to, for iij qtrs. vj b. ij p. di.— lvs. vjd.

Item my mauldust I reckon was worth— xijs. vjd.

But Memorandum that in this yeare I maulted & sowed lxxvij qtrs. j b. of barlye which I bought more then my owne, the which I put forth to making & more for Nich: Keate made for me— l qtrs. of the which I had v qtrs. increase wanting j p. ; & S: Keate made xl qtrs., of the which I had but iij qtrs. j p. of Increase ; which is much odes ; But Memorandum that I put forth my owne barlye to making, & made yt which I bought at home for feare of the¹

Soe that taking that which I bought out of this, & the Increase one with another I had for my lxxvij qtrs. j b. I iudge—lxxiiij qtrs. ; the which 67 qtrs. j b. of barlye cost me (as by my Notes appeared) xlvijl. xvjs. xd. ; the sayd 73 qtrs. of mault being reckned to be sould as my owne abovesayd one with another comes to lij. xvijjs. vjd. ; Soe that I had towards the making therof the sume of— vl. xxd. ; the making was worth xiiij. ye quarter, which comes to iijl. xvijjs. iiij. ; ye cariage to Barge at 4d. ye quarters cariage comes to xxiijs. iiij. ; both which comes to vl. ijs. viij. ; Soe that by this maulding I have lost the vse of my stocke which was for 47l. 16s. 10d. the summe of 4l. xvs. 6d. ; besides xij. out of my very stocke. Memorandum yt of Cxviiij qtrs. of mault made at home I had but xiiij b. ij p. di. which wants a little of di p. to a quarter ; Soe yt I feare my corne hath bine purloind away by knaves hunting my maides ; or else that my carters hath stollen much.

The full and whole Valew of my Croke of Barlye.

Imprimis the valew of yt sowed for seed being xiiij qtrs. iij b. comes to 9l., 15s., 6d. and mault sould being Cxxxvj qtrs. comes to— lxxxviiijl. iijs. vjd. and of that spent in houskeping being xj qtrs. vj b. ; comes to viijl. xs. iiij. & of yt spent with my horses being

¹ Word indecipherable.

164 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

ij b. iij p. ; comes to—vs. ; and of that spent with my gelding & strangers horses payd gave & spent with hens being xiiij b. j p. di: comes to xxvjs. ij*l.* , all which make the summe of Cxviij*l.* vj*l.* ; but vs. vj*l.* being deducted for the Increase then ye sayd barlye was worth as appeareth to wit

Clix qtrs. iij b. ij p. was worth Cxv*l.* vs.
Summa patet

The full Valew of the straw chafe & hulckes of the corne aforesayd

Imprimis my wheat straw I iudge to be worth recking 9 sheves to the bushell which comes to vj dozen to a quarter, which at vj*l.* the dozen comes to for Cxxxj qtrs. vj b. of wheat & 790 dozens of sheves the summe of xix*l.* xvs.

Item my barlye straw I valew worth at xxij*l.* the straw of a quarter of barlye xiiij*l.* xijs. vj*l.*

Item my chafe I valew at vj*l.* ob. the quarter one with another which is vij*l.* xvijs. ix*l.*

Item my hulckes I value at iij*l.* viijs.

Summa est— xlv*l.* xiijs. iij*l.*

Memorandum that of my barlye straw I make but little (because it must be spent to manure my lande) but yt which my beastes & shep may profit me besides & above all other charges ; And of my wheat straw much is imployed about my houses, & what I sell or make mault with or burne comes to the Rate or recking abovesayd

f. 67^v.

In Anno 1619

The Valew of poulse growne vpon the hitch, & ye cleare proffites therof.

Imprimis et in totali &c. I had growne viij qtrs. iij b. ij p. (vpon the vj landes next the hieway at Assall) the which were worth at 2s. a bushell & xvjs. the quarter—vj*l.* xvijs. ; for which I iudge was sowed xij b. worth at 2s. the bushell—xxiijs. ; which being deducted ther remains then of cleare proffites (excepting what my lande is the worse by) reckning ye straw for to pay for the threshing & reaping) the summe of— vl. xiijs.

Summa patet

The valew of fatches so growne

Imprimis et in totali &c. I had growne—xj b. j p. (which was vpon the 3th lande from ye yondside of ye 12 above Brodway, & ye 3th parte of ye next ye meare at Assall) which were worth at 2s. 9*l.* ye bushell & 22s. ye quarter (for soe I sould j quarter) xxxs. xj*l.* ;

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 165

for which I iudge was sowed j b. ij p. worth at 2s. 3*d.* the bushell,
3s. 4*d.* which being deducted ther remaines then of cleare proffites
(excepting what my lande &c as abovesaid in ye poulse) ye summe
of— xxvijs. vij*d.*

Summa patet.

The Whole Valew of the Croke aforesayd.

Imprimis the whole valew of my wheat being Cxxxj qtrs. vj b. as
aforesayd is Cxl. xixs. v*d.*

Item of my barlye being Clix qtrs. iiij b. ij p. as aforesayd is—
Cxvi. vs.

Item of the straw chafe & hulckes of this sayd corne is
xlvi. xiijs. iiij*d.*

Item of cleare proffites of poulse & fatches is vij*d.* vij*d.*

Soe that the whole Valew is as aforesayd—

CCCxxviij*l.* xvijjs. iiij*d.*

Memorandum that the whole valew of wheat & mault sould over &
besides that spent otherwise is as aforesayd CCxxxj*l.* iijs. v*d.*

Wherof my wheat which I sould came to Cxxxij*l.* xixs. xj*d.*; and
my mault came to—lxxxviiij*l.* iijs. vj*d.*

What the cleare Proffites of my lande were more then my
Layinges out thervpon

Imprimis my whole Layinges out being as is hereafter shewed
Cxlvi*l.* ijs. ij*d.* ob. & my whole proffites being as abovesayd
328*l.* 18s. 3*d.* ther remaines then of cleare proffites the summe of—
182*l.* 16s. ob.

The Lorde be praysed. Amen.

In Anno 1619

f. 68^r.

What all manner of Layinges out were which I was at in
Anno 1618, for ye Croke reaped in Anno 1619 supradicto,
being in ye West Field

And first for the Tillage of my lande, ye Charge therof.

Imprimis et in totali &c. I having cast over my Notes for ye yeares
aforesayd, I iudge the charge therof was a neare the charge which I
was at in Anno 1617, which was— lvj*l.*

Summa patet.

What seed I sowed for this Croke, & the Valew therof.

Imprimis I sowed of Wheat (as by my Note of my wheat appeareth
in Anno 1618) the summe of— ix qtrs. ij b. ij p. di:

166 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The which was parte of my owne & parte I bought, & it was
worth as I may see by the same Note— xiiijl. ixs. jd. ob.

Item I sowed of barlye xx qtrs. ij b. j p.

The which was worth (being parte of my owne & parte bought
lvj. xvjd.

Summa tota[is] of the charge of seedwheat & barlye is
as aforesayd xxixl. xs. vjd. ob.

The vse of my stocke which lay as dead vntill I had my
Crope & the valew therof.

Imprimis et in totali &c. I iudge it was neare one with the yeare
before which was— xiiijl. xvs. vjd.

Summa patet.

Money layd out in & aboutes Harvesting for the Crope
abovesayd

Imprimis I iudge that the mowing of my barlye cost me at xs. the
xx of landes, ther being in all 735 di:¹ (but it is to be remembred that
I kept mowers in my house at 4s. 6d. ye weke besides meate and
drinke) & soe, by the lande, it comes to xxxvjs. ixjd.

Item I payd for 66 landes of wheates reaping put forth by the
lande—but some 6 of them were but cut downe & I bounde them—
viiijl. xvjs. iiijd.

Item the reaping of the rest of my wheat, being 3 di: landes, &
cocking my barlye, being 73 di: landes, with emptyng cartes &c.
keping worke folkes in my house to doe it, cost me for theyr wages
the summe of vl. xjd. & in meate & drinke I iudge iiijl. xs. (they did
also pitch, carte & rake after) so then the whole summe is
ixl. xs. xjd.

Soe then the whole summe layd out for Harvesting (besides
my owne labour, & my carters & horses in caryng of it in) is
the Summe of the summes abovesayd which is xxl. iijs. xjd.

Item I payd for reaping poulse & fatches besides all this, the
summe of (which were growne vpon the hitch for my horses some)
xvjs. ixjd.

f. 68v.

In Anno 1619

Money payd for threshing & wenowing of my corne afore-
sayd and for ode Workes

¹ (?) 73 & di.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 167

Imprimis et in totali summa &c I payd taskers therfore (as by my Notes appeared) & for Rudderers— xixl. vs. vjd.

Wherof was I iudge for threshing of my corne at xiiijd. ye quarter of wheat & vjd. the quarter of barlye— xjl. xiijs. vjd.

And for wenowing & Ruddering with carying in of the sayd corne (iudging by my Notes presedent)— xxxvijs. vjd.

And for threshing & wenowing of poulse and fatches growne vpon the hitch xs. iijd.

Summa est— xiiijl. ijs. iijd.

Ode Workes

Soe that the Sume remayning is for them, the which comes to— vl. iijs. iijd.

Summa patet

Memorandum that I payd my taskers vjd. ye day from Halowtide till Candlemas & before Halowtide & after Candlemas viijd. ye day, & in the Meadtime for mowing—xiiijd. ye day, & in the Harvest 4s. & 4s. 6d. ye weke, besides meate & drinke.

Maultdust sowed for this Croke & the Charge therof

Imprimis I bought xxix qtrs. which cost, at 3s. 4d. & 6d. ye quarter, iiijl. xvijs. xd. and I had iij qtrs. iij b. of my owne which was worth xjs. viijd.; the whole charge then is— vl. xs. vjd.

Summa patet

Money payd for spurling dounge

Imprimis et in totali &c I iudge it cost me (the landes being xxijij as I may see by my Note made last year therof) xijs.

Summa patet

The whole Summe of all manner of Charges for the Croke aforesayd.

Imprimis the charge of tillage of my lande is as aforesayd— lvjl.

Item the charge of seed sown for this croke is— xxixl. xs. vd. ob.

Item the Vse of my stocke, which lay as dead— xiiijl. xvs. vjd.

Item Harvesting comes to xxl. iijs. xjd.

Item threshing & wenowing with carying in is xiiijl. ijs. iijd.

Item maultdust vl. xs. vjd.

Item spurling dounge xijs.

Item the charge of caryinge of Cvij qtrs. iij b. 3 p. of wheat to Marquet (before ommitted) at xijd. the quarter comes to— vl. vijs. vjd.

Summa tota[lis] summarum predictarum est

Cxlvjl. ijs. ijd. ob.

168 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The proffites of my lande were more then my Layinges out vpon it
(as is aforewritten) by the summe of— Clxxxijl. xvjs. ob.
The Lorde be praysed, Amen

f. 69^r.

In Anno 1619

The Charge of making my hay, how much I had growne, and
the Valew therof, and the cleare proffites of it ; as followeth.

Imprimis I payd W: Wise & Porter for mowing the Padocke at
xvd. the day for vj dayes—vijs. vjd. ; And for mowing the South
Marsh in xxiiij dayes & a halfe at yt rate—xxxs. vijl. ; And to them
& others for mowing the Towne Meade in xvij dayes at ye same price
xxjs. iiijl. ; Soe that the whole number of the dayes mowth about
these iij is xlvij & a halfe ; & the whole summe of money payd for
the mowing therof is lixs. iiijl.

Item I payd them for mowing the Haddes at Hopswell & Hasle-
broke, it being ij dayes werke for them, yt is 4 single dayes vs.

Item the making of this hay was worth I iudge by my other
Notes lvs. vjd.

Summa for mowing & making is— vl. xixs. xd.

The number of the Loades growne & the valew therof.

Imprimis I had growne in the Padocke vj loades, In the South
Marsh xxiiij loades, In the Towne Meade xvj loades ; vpon my
layes or haddes iij loades (to wit at Hopswell & Haslebroke) soe
all make the number of—xlx loades ; the which at xxxs. the loade
(for soe it was worth in the Meade) comes to lxxiiijl. xs.

The cleare proffites therof.

Imprimis et in totali summa &c, taking 5l., 19s., 10d. (the charge of
mowing and making) out of lxxiiijl. xs. the valew therof ; ther
remaines then of cleare proffites the residue, which is lxviijl. xs. ij.

The Lorde my God be praysed for it.

Memorandum that for this Crope of Hay in the yeare 1618 in ye
winter I layd my Shephouse dounge vpon the east corner of Otelandes
next to my vnclē Robertes ij Acres ; & ij Rowes of cow dounge vpon
the south side of Smoth Meade, within an acres breadth of Jo:
Loders 3 Acres ; & so from that all the east end of ye same Smoth
Meade within the furrow, halfe way vp or ther aboutes with cow
dounge at Shephouse made. Now it is to be remembred that my
Shephouse dounge was well & easilie to be seenne, this yeare being
Anno 1621, but the cow dounge was little or scarce ever a whit.
Wherefore it were good for me to observe & marke this next yeare

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 169

how the sayd cow dounge prospereth, which if it answer not ye charge, then it were good to lay it vpon my lande.

What I made of Leases letten the Hame. ye 2th yeare of our Rate

Imprimis et in totali &c. I made in money therof at 6s. ye lease, for 20 & a halfe vj^l. iijs.

Item I had 22 beastes going ther of my owne, which were worth at 6s. the lease— vj^l. xijs.

Summa est— xij^l. xvs.

What I made of Leases which I had in the South Marsh.

Imprimis et in totali &c. I had ther by our Rate 22 cowleases, which I stufed all, & I iudge they were worth at 2s. 6^d. ye lease— lvs.

Summa patet.

In Anno 1619

f. 69^v.

Quite Rentes payd me

Imprimis et in totali &c I have receaved & ther is to receaving the summe of xls. xd.

Item I iudge Robert & William Jennings coustome landes yarring, to be worth xijs.

Summa est— lijs. xd.

The Proffites of my Orchardes.

Imprimis of Aples we had growne I iudged—iiij qtrs. ij b., Wherof were sould xiiij b. about the latter parte of May & beginning of June & in July for iiij^l. vs. vjd.

Item ther were spent in houskeping I iudge x b. worth xvjs. viij^d.

Item ther were rotted I suppose ij b. worth— iijs. iiij^d.

Summa est iiij^l. vs. vjd.

Item of Cherries I had growne in all my Orchardes the summe of 1705 li. & di:

The which were sould for the iust summe of— 17^l. 19s. 4^d. ob.

Memorandum yt the gathering of these cherries cost xxiijs. jd. ; And the carying them to Marquet cost at xij^d. ye day for a horse of my owne for xx dayes—xxs. ; & for my maides labour in selling them at vjd. ye day for xxj dayes xs. vjd. ; which 3 summes make the iust summe of—liijs. vij^d. which being deducted out of xvij^l. xixs. iiij^d. ob., ye summe yt they were sould for, as abovesayd, ther remains then of cleare proffites for my Cherries (the Lorde be praysed)—the summe of xv^l. vs. ix^d. ob.

170 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Memorandum that we sould so many cherries as abovesayd, besides all those which were eaten by my selfe & houshold & gatherers, & besides those given away.

Item my wallnutes & hopes I value at— iijs.

Item the grase of these Orchardes I iudge was worth— xxixs.

Item peares I suppose were worth viij*d*.

Soe that the whole Summe of cleare proffites of my Orchardes (deducting out of the profit of my Aples for gathering & carying them to Marquet—xiiijs.) is

xxl. ix*s*. xj*d*. ob.

Rentes for my Houses

Imprimis et in totali &c I receaved for Bartletttes— xijs.

Summa patet.

The Proffites of my pegion house.

Imprimis the pegions kild out of him were worth I iudge (for the first flight were 37, xij^o, 8¹ pegions worth 3*l*. 13*s*. 11*d*. besides those let fly which were all the last flight almost) vij*l*. xs.

Item the dounge I value worth xls.

Summa est—

ix*l*. xs.

Latter Math of the Padocke

Imprimis et in totali &c I value it to be worth the summe of— xls.

Summa patet.

f. 70^r.

In Anno 1619

The fulle and whole Valew of all my Proffites growne in this yeare is as followeth.

Imprimis the full valew of my wheat being Cxxxj qtrs. vj b. is as aforesayd Clx*l*. xix*s*. v*d*.

Item of my barlye being Clix qtrs. iiij b. ij p. is as aforesayd Cxvi*l*. vs.

Item of the straw chafe & hulckes therof is xlv*l*. xiijs. iiij*d*.

Item the cleare proffites of poulse & fatches growne vpon ye hitch vij*l*. vij*d*.

Item ye full valew of my hay (being xlix loades) is— lxxiiij*l*. xs.

Item my Leases in the Hame were worth xij*l*. xvs.

Item my Leases in the South Marsh lvs.

Item my Quite Rentes & Robert Jenninges coustome landes yarring lijs. x*d*.

Item the proffites of my Orchardes is xxl. ix*s*. xj*d*. ob.

¹ I.e. 37 dozen and 8.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 171

Item the Rentes for my houses is xijs.
 Item the profit of my pegen house is ixl. xs.
 Item the Latter Math of the Padocke is xls.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est CCCliijl. iijs. ob.

Memorandum that besides all these I hitched poulse & fatches for my horses, which was worth I iudge at the least valew (as heretofore) xl.

Other Charges which I was at, which may be deducted out of the proffites aforesayd.

And first for the Tieth of my Orchardes.

Imprimis et in totali &c I payd therfore xijs. iiijd.

Paymentes to the Kinges maiestie

Imprimis et in totali &c I iudge I payd therfore as heretofore xlijs. xd.

Paymentes towards the keping of our pore.

Imprimis et in totali &c I iudge I payd for 8 monethes at 4s. 8d. ye moneth 37s. 8d.

Haywarde we had none.

Thaching my houses.

Imprimis et in totali &c. I iudge that straw & workemanship stode me in iiijl. vs.

Respect of homage & Amercementes.

Imprimis I payd for respect of homage viijs.

Item for amercementes saving at ijs. an Assize iijs.

Summa est— xijs.

In Anno 1619.

f. 70^v.

The full & whole Summe of the Charges I was at, for and towards the getting of the Proffites aforesayd.

Imprimis the full & whole Valew of the charge which I was at in aboutes my lande & for ye Croke therof was the summe of

Cxlvj. ijs. ijd. ob.

Item for the mowing & making of my hay as aforesayd— vl. xixs. xd.

Item the tieth of my Orchardes is xijs. iiijd.

Item of paymentes to the kinges maiestie xlijs. xd.

Item of paymentes to the pore of our towne xxxvijs. viijd.

Item of thaching of my houses iiijl. vs.

Item of Respect of homage & Amercementes is xijs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est— Clxl. xijs. xd. ob.

172 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Memorandum having cast or veiwed over my Notes heretofore made touching my houskeping I iudge we spent about ix*l*. a peice (for & because that wheat & mault was cheaper then heretofore).

Memorandum also that I may partelye iudge what all other my Layinges out are (which are not set downe in my Notes aforesayd) by my Note made therof in Anno 1614.

Landes dounge with the carte in th'East Field in Anno supradicto.

Imprimis the v landes at Milbroke ; & ye v yondmost of ye 9 beyonde Portway ; & ye 7 vnder Brodeway ; & with my pounde mude the 2th & 3th from the Meare above Brodeway (of ye 12) & best the yonder endes of ye j & 2th from ye hadlande vpon Chilton Field with shephouse dounge at Awfield ; & besides all this I layd of my shephouse dounge at Lower Shephouse made vpon the ij lottes or peices on both sides Ed: Popes halfe & ye middle farlande in ye Towne Meade between 3 & 4 skore Loades I iudge.

Money payd my servantes for their wages.

Imprimis to Marke Loder my carter— iij*l*. vjs. viij*d*.

Item Yate I had for meate & drinke & apparell (but I think his apparell cost me more then wages would have done by xvs. in ye yeare) I reckon it at xxxxs.

Item Mary had xlvjs.

Item Nine xlvijjs.

Summa est— ix*l*. xs. viij*d*.

f. 71^r.

In Anno 1619

The whole Summe of cleare proffites made vpon my Farme in Anno supradicto

Imprimis the cleare proffites of my Lande rise thus ; ye charges in tillage, seed sowen, vse of my stocke, harvesting threshing & wenowing, spurling dounge, maultdust, and cariage of wheat to Marquet, comes to in the whole as aforesayd—Cxlvi*l*. ijs. ij*d*. ob. then the proffites of my wheat, barlye, straw, chafe and hulckes with poulse growne vpon ye hitch comes to in the whole CCCxxviij*l*. xvijjs. iij*d*. ; the charge abovesayd being deducted therout ther remains then of cleare proffites the summe of Clxxxij*l*. xvjs. ob.

Item the cleare proffites of my hay is (as aforesayd) lxvij*l*. xs. ij*d*.

Item other charges are these first tieth of my Orchardes, pay-

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 173

mentes to the kinges maiestie, paymentes to the pore, thachinge of houses, respect of homage & amercementes, which all in the whole summe come to viijl. xs. xd. ; And other profittes being these as first the lettinge Leases in the Hame, & in the South Marsh with ye worth of those stufed my selfe, quite Rentes with coustome landes yarring, profittes of my pegion house, of my Orchardes, Rentes for my houses & latter Math of the Padocke, comes to in the whole summe l. xiijs. ixđ. ob. Soe then deducting the charge aforesayd out of this sayd summe, ther remaines then of cleare profittes the summe of xlijl. iijs. xjd. ob.

Soe then the whole Summe of cleare profittes (given vnto me most vnworthy therof by nature by my most mercifull God and Father in Christ Jesus my Saviour) is the summe of ye abovesayd summes which is— CClxxxixijl. xs. ijd.

In Anno 1619

f. 71^v.

Memorandum that I may see (in Anno 1618 his Notes,) a perticuler Note of the charge of divers thinges for houskeping, which hath not bine set downe heretofore.

Memorandum also that in the same yeares Notes I may see & vnderstand of ye profittes of xij beastes kept that summer, & good Notes concerning ye same

Memorandum also that in the same yeares Notes is shewed wt a paire of new whelles cost me, & what my Chimney stode me in. & what profit I had of a cow kild. & what xij loades of barlye and xxvij loades of wheats setting in a Ricke stode me in &, [sic] & Memorandums concerning ye same. & what I payd for groubbing in the Hame.

Money payd for groubbing in ye Padocke in Anno supradicto.

Imprimis et in totali &c I payd at ixđ. ye day & 8đ., & for some all a great xxs. vjd.

Summa patet

Wheat spent in houskeping in Anno supradicto from Twelfeday vntill ye same day in Ano 1620 & spent by vii of vs which was my ordinary houshold besides my iij children & Workefolkes.

Imprimis et in totali &c we spent (or sent to Mill) in the sayd time (as by a perticuler Note of the sending of it to mill it appeared) the iust quantitie of ix qtrs. iij b.

f 72^r.

In Anno 1619

Which of my Landes yelded me most Proffit of those sowed with wheat or of those sowed with barlye.

Imprimis my wheat landes were lxix & a halfe which were the vj hethermost at Milbroke, ye 13 yondmost vnder ye Hame (which I reckon at 7 ordinary landes) the 18 yondmost above ye Hame ; ye 6 & a halfe of Newbroke peice ; ye x hethermost at Dirthangells ; ye 5 next Brodeway of Hopeswell peice ; ye 9 hethermost of Rowstoke peice ; ye 6 yondmost above Brodeway & ye 2 hethermost at Awfield ; which landes I iudge are lesse then my barlye landes by the value of one lande.

Now the Proffites of these wheat landes was in the number of the quarters 131, & 6 b. ; and in the full valew therof (rating it as yf it had bine sould all in that yeare but I sould & kept or spent xxij qtrs. j p. vntill ye yeare 1622, whenas it was dearer sould (as is aforewritten) Cxliijl. xvijjs. vjd. ; And my barlye landes were lxxij & a halfe (& j in substance bigger then my wheat landes) And ye proffites of them was in the number of ye quarters Clix qtrs. iiij b. ij p. ; and in the full valew therof—Cxvjl. vs. ; Soe that my barlye landes bore more quarters by xxvij qtrs. vj b. ij p. ; & yet it wantes of ye valew or worth of my wheat landes (as afore-sayd) the summe of—xxixl. xijjs. vjd. ; Soe that I had lesse proffit of every lande of barlye then of the wheate by ye summe of viijs. vjd. allmost in every lande ; & ye land over & above in the bignes comes to more by xxxijs. well neare, which comes to allmost vjd. in every lande more, which makes it ix. allmost in every lande odes.

Now for other differences in the proffit & charge of both ; I refer my selfe to reade therof in my Note therof made in Anno 1617 wher I may see that every lande of wheat comes to more in charges by iijjs. viijd. or xd. then ye barlye ; & moreover (which is not set downe there) I iudge that the losse of wheat yearlye in smutbages dust shrinking & Tolle & I know not how comes to as I may see in this yeares Note & in the yeares afore this at least xijd. in every lande more.

f. 72^v.

A Memorandum concerning my wheat growne in Anno 1620 written of on thother side

Imprimis yt I sowed ix b. of Lammas wheat vpon my worst & coursest groundes, for the which I had againe xij qtrs. ij p. (of ye

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 175

124 qtrs. 2 b. 3 p. di: in yt yeare growne) which is xj b. & a halfe for j, as iust as may be ; And that I sowed v qtrs. j b. j p. of corne wheat, & ij qtrs. ij b. di: p. of whit wheat, both which makes ye summe of vij qtrs. iij b. j p. di: ; of ye which I had growne the Residue of the sayd wheate, which came to Cxj qtrs. ij b. j p. di, which [is] for j & about a ij b. over or such a matter ;

Item I receaved money for my composicion wheate ye 17th of Aprill in Anno 1623 which being iijj b. ij p. at x*d*. ye bushell came to
iij*s*. ix*d*.

In Anno 1620

f. 73^r.

The Valew of my whole Croke growne in th'East Field, being the vth croke that I had ther growne, how much wheat & barlye I had then & ther growne with poulse & fatches vpon the hitch, as followeth.

Wheat

Imprimis et in totali summa the whole number of the quarters therof growne was (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared)
Cxxiiij qtrs. ij b. ij p. di:

The Valew therof as followeth

Imprimis I sould therof the summe of lxxxxix qtrs. j p. di: for
Cij*l*. vijs. v*j**d*.

Item I sowed of that wheat (for the Croke which I had in the West Field in Anno 1621) v qtrs. vij b. iij p. di: (besides iij qtrs. vij b. which I bought, which cost at 24*s*. ye quarter, some, & 3*s*., 2*s*. 9*d*., & 6*d*. ye bushell, the full summe of iij*l*. xijs. v*j**d*. ob), the which at ijs. vi*j**d*. the bushell & xxs. x*d*. ye quarter (for soe it was worth taking one times selling with another) comes to v*l*. iij*s*. viij*d*.

Item the rest was spent in houskeping (excepting what was lost in smutbages, dust, in Rayinges, shrunk & for Tolle which I iudge was iij qtrs. v b.) which being xv qtrs. j b. di: p. comes to at the prices abovesayd ye summe of
xvi*l*. xvs. v*d*.

Item I payd for Composicion wheat therof iijj b. ij p., which was worth at ijs. vi*j**d*. ye bushell—
xjs. viij*d*.

The whole Valew of my Wheat is as abovesayd—

Cxxvi*l*. xix*s*. iij*d*.

Memorandum yt I have valued ye 3 qtrs. 5 b. lost in smutbages Tolle &c. as abovesayd at nothing ; & yt I feare parte of yt hath

176 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

bine purloind away, & of yt spent in houskeping, for it is exceding much.

How the Prices of Wheat went in Anno supradicto.

Imprimis in October at 2s. 10d., & 8d., & some at 2s. 2d.; In November at 2s. 2d., & 2s. 1d., & 2s. In December at 2s. 4d., & 3d., & 2d. & 2s.; In January at 2s. 1d. & 2s., & 23d. & 22d.; In February at 2s. 4d. & 2d., & 2s.; In March at 22d., 21d., & 18d. some; In Aprill at 2s. 4d. & 2s.; In May at 2s. 5d., & 4d., & 2s.; In June at 2s. & 22d.; In July at 2s. 4d., & 3s., & 2d. In August at 2s. 8d., yt sould ye 30th of July at 2s. 1d. which is a wonderfull raise, & this was but the 6th of August which was a weke after, & yt day at 3s. 1d., & 2d., & 4d., yt which before would not yeld above 2s. 2d.; & ye 13th at 2s. 2d., & 3d., & 2s., yt which would have yelded thother day 2s. 10d., which is also a strange fall; & ye 18th at 2s. 6d., such as would have yelded ye 6th 3s. 6d.; In October againe at 3s. 6d., yt which in June would not yeld above 2s. Wherefore I may see yt it is good husbandrie at all times of the yeare to marke well ye like-lines of the subsequent yeare for plentie or scarcetie, & thervpon to kepe or sell accordinglye as I shall think it likely to fall out most for my profit; In November at 4s. & 4s. 6d., & 2d.; In December at 3s. 11d. & 4s. 2d., & 3d.; In February at 4s. 4d. & 3d.; In March at 4s. 4d. & 6d.

How Wheat did yeld out of the Mowe & wher it lay.

Imprimis I had & threshed at vpper house out of ye Mowe next the vate & ye 2 cheires by yt & the twichins, & halfe a load in ye next mowe, ther being a load or better in all of Hame sheves; xxiiij qtrs. vj b. iij p. di:

Item out of ye Maulthouse at home xv qtrs. iij b. ij p.; And in ye little barne, & yet but 4 qtrs. v b. ij p. out of ye Midsty therof lxiij qtrs. vij b. di: p.; And out of a Ricke set at vpper house—xx qtrs. j b. j p. di:; but in these last Romes ther were I iudge of Hame sheves xij loades; I had out of ye Mow on ye east side of ye Midsty in ye barne xvj qtrs. j p.; & out of yt on ye west side 14 qtrs. vij b. j p.; which was a most marvelous good yeld; The Lorde be prayسد for it. Memorandum yt I lost in keping vij qtrs. iij b. j p. di: of wheat over yeare till February in this barne at least ij qtrs. of wheate as I iudge, besides what was lost more by those mice soe harbord afore they were destroyd, which I iudge was xxs. more at least; Wherefore yf I kepe wheat over yeare yt lyes in a barne, let me carye it forth and set it abroad, or else thresh it out.

In Anno 1620

f 73^v.

The number of the quarters of Barlye growne, & ye valew therof

Imprimis et in totali summa they were (as by Notes which I had therof it appeared) the iust number of— Clv qtrs. vij b. j p.

The Lorde my God be prayسد for it. Amen.

The Valew therof is as followeth

Imprimis I sowed therof in the West Field, (being the vth wholle Croke that I had ther) xix qtrs. iiij b. ij p. ; the which I valew worth at xiijs. iiij^d. the quarter (reckning that which I sould in mault one with another) & soe it comes to for

xix qtrs. iiij b. ij p. xiiij^d. vd.

Thother Cxxxvj qtrs. ij b. iij p., was maulted besides Clxv qtrs. j b. ij p. which I bought, of both which I sould and spent, and the valew of both is as followeth ; as also what I have gotten or lost by buying & making into mault the sayd Clxv qtrs. j b. ij p. bought.

Imprimis I sould therof ye 23th of June (in Anno 1621) at 12s. 8^d. ye quarter—xx qtrs. for xij^l. xiijs. viij^d. ; Item ye 25th at 12s. 10^d. ye quarter, xx qtrs. for xij^l. xvjs. viij^d. ; Item ye 7th of July to Cursell at 13s. ye quarter & 22 b. over (the money to be payd forthnight afore Michelmas, fortnight afore Christmas, & at our Lady day by even portions) C qtrs. for lxxvj. ijs. (Memorandum yt I lost A Memo-
4s. in a quarter in every quarter which was to be payd for at Christ-
mas, & vijs. in every quarter which was to be payd for at our Lady
day, which it would have yelded yf I had kept it till those times
which I might have donne, Therefore I iudge it good husbandrie
when corne is so cheape, not to sell any, except I can lay out my
money at yt rate for corne againe ; And in selling ye 70 qtrs. next
following, I lost 4s. in a quarter for 40 ; & 3s. 8^d. in thother 30,
ought it would have yelded within a moneth after) ye 29th of
September 12s. 3^d. ye quarter—xl qtrs.—xxiiij qtrs. xij b. vj p. ye
jth of October at 12s. 8^d. ye quarter—xx qtrs.—xij^l. xiijs. iiij^d. ;
ye ijth of October at 12s. 8^d.—x qtrs.—vj^l. vjs. viij^d. ; ye 14th of
January at 15s. 6^d. ye quarter—xv qtrs. iiij b.—xij^l. iij^d. ; ye 28th
at 16s. ye quarter—xx qtrs.—xvj^l. ; ye xxth of February at 18s. ye
quarter (bating vj^d. in ye whole) x qtrs.—viij^l. xixs. vj^d. ; ye 2th of
March at 19s. ye quarter—xx qtrs.—xix^l. ; ye 25th at 21s. ye
quarter—x qtrs.—xl. xs. ; ye 15th of Aprill at yt price x qtrs. vij b.—
xj^l. viijs. iiij^d. ; soe that the whole number of ye quarters of mault

178 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

sould was—CClxxxvj qtrs. iij b. for CCxijl. xiiij*l.* out of which taking Cxij qtrs. j b. ij p. which was ye summe sould of my owne growing ; & rating ye price as ye rest was sould one with another, it comes to xiiij*s.* iij*l.*—ye quarter which for (and v*j*s. & viij*l.* over or ther aboutes) Cxij qtrs. j b. ij p., comes to lxxix*l.* xvij*s.*

Memorandum yt I have added viij qtrs. v b. iij p. of Increase to the summe abovesayd which was worth
vj*l.* iiij*s.* xj*l.*

In Anno 1620

f. 74^r.

What the Clxv qtrs. j b. ij p. of barlye aforesayd cost, & what was the Increase therof when it was maulted, how I sould the same, & what I got by it, more then I payd for it, & more then the charge of making, caryage &c comes to, & what I have towards the vse of my stocke.

What the sayd Clxv qtrs. j b. ij p. cost

Imprimis et in totali summa &c I payd for it but (recking 53*s.* v*l.* payd for the bringing home of parte of it and 9*s.* 4*d.* payd for lostes into the summe of money it cost) lxxxix*l.* v*j*s. v*j*.

Memorandum that ye 25th of November I bought ye best at Wantage for x*j*s. vj*l.* the quarter, ye 9th of December at 10*s.* 8*d.* & 10*s.* 6*d.* ye 16th at 10*s.* ye 30th at 10*s.* vj*l.* In January soe, & ye worser sorte of barlye at 9*s.* 4*d.* & 8*d.* in all these monethes ; & after in February to come home at 11*s.*, 10*s.* & 9*s.* ye quarter & in March at 10*s.*, & 9*s.* 2*d.* ; & in Aprill at x*j*s. & x*s.* viij*l.* ; which was at a most marvelous low Rate & cheepe

How I sould the same & the Increase therof.

Imprimis I sould it after the manner aforesayd with my owne growing barlye which came to, one with another, xiiij*s.* iij*l.* ye quarter (as for my owne aforesayd) at which Rate of 14*s.* 4*d.* ye quarter and 14*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* the xx & 6*s.* 8*d.* over the sayd Clxv qtrs. j b. ij p. comes to the summe of Cxviij*l.* xiiij*s.* iij*l.*

Item the Increase of this & of the Cxxxvj qtrs. ij b. iij p. of my owne growing was xxix qtrs. v b. j p. ; which comes to for this xix qtrs., the which at the rate & prices aforesayd comes to for xix qtrs.—xiiij*l.* xi*j*s. iij*l.*

Memorandum that I maulted of this barlye & of my owne growing at Upper House—CClvij qtrs. iij b., of the which I had xxix qtrs. v b. j p. ; of Increase ; And I maulted at home xliij qtrs. vij b. j p., of the which I lost xij b. ij p. of my stocke. which is strange, & makes

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 179

me wonder how it should come to pase. At Upper House then I had xvij b. in every xx qtrs. increase, or ther aboutes ;

What I got by it, towardes ye vse of my stocke, more then

I payd for it, & more then the charge of making cariage &c.

Imprimis the corne it selfe costing me as aforesayd—lxxxxl. vjs. vjd. ; and the making therof rating it at xijd. ye quarter—viijl. vs. ijd. ; & the caryage to barge ratinge it at iijd. the quarter for this, & ye Increase comes to iijl. xvjd. & ye charge of entertaynment for men & horses in bringing home of lxxxx quarters rating it at ijd. ye quarter comes to—xvs. (for yt I bought at Wantage I reckon stode me in little or nothing) & ye charge for haire I rate at vjs. vjd. all which summes comes to the summe of Cijl. xiijs. vjd. Now the sayd corne being sould for as aforesayd Cxviijl. xiijs. iiijd. And the Increase therof at xijl. xijs. iiijd. And my maultdust I reckon was worth vjs. viijd. ; & the ashes ijs. vjd. all which summes make the summe of—Cxxxijl. xvs. xd. which is more then my charge & layinges out vpon it aforesayd by ye summe of (which is the summe I have got towardes ye vse of my stocke) xxxl. xvjd.

In Anno 1620

f. 74^v.

The Valew of that which I spent in houskeping & with my horses payd my shepheardes & gave away, & spent with my gelding & strangers horses &c as followeth.

Imprimis I spent therof in houskeping (from ye 14th of February in Anno 1620 supradicto, vntill ye vijth of May in Anno 1622) the summe of xvj qtrs. which at xiijs. iiijd. ye quarter, for soe I sould the rest one with another as aforesayd comes to the summe of—xjl. ix. iiijd. for xvj qtrs.

Item I allowed my horses therof from the xxiiijth of November in Anno supradicto (besides vij qtrs. iij b. j p. of peese & beannes) the summe of xiiij qtrs. j b. ij p. ; which at the price aforesayd comes to for—xiiij qtrs. j b. ij p.—xl. iijs. xjd. from ye sayd 24th of November vntill ye xjth of January in Anno 1621

Item I gave my gelding & strangers horses vij b. j p. which at 21d. ob. ye bushell as abovesayd comes to for—vij b. j p.— xiijs.

Item I payd Cotes j b. ; gave ye baylye—j b. ; gave my pegions v b. j p. ; spent & gave hoges hens & chickens of my barlye vij b. which at the prices aforesayd comes to for—xiiij b. j p.— xxvjs.

The whole number of the quarters abovesayd is
xxxij qtrs. vij b.

180 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The whole summe of money it comes to is

xxijl. xij s. iij d.

The fullee and whole Valew of my Crope of Barlye

Imprimis the valew of that sowed for seed being xix qtrs. iij b. ij p. comes to—xiiijl. vd. ; And of mault sould being Cij qtrs. iij b. ij p. (besides thincrase) comes to—lxxiiijl. xiijs. jd. ; & of that spent my horses & in houskeping payd gave &c xxxij qtrs. vij b. comes to xxiiijl. xij s. iij d. ; All which corne and money comes to—

Clv qtrs. vij b. j p.—Cxjl. vs. ix d.

The full Valew of the straw chafe & hulckes of ye corne aforesayd

Imprimis my wheat straw I iudge to be worth (reckning 8 sheves to the bushell which comes to v xij° & iij sheves to the quarter, which at vjd. the xij° comes to for Cxxiiij qtrs. ij b. iij p. di: of wheat & 663—dozens of sheves the summe of xvjl. xjs. vjd.

Item my barlye straw I valew worth at xxij d. the straw of a quarter of barlye ye summe of xiiijl. vs. xd.

Item my chafe I valew worth at vjd. ob. the quarter one with another vjl. xjs. ijd.

Item my hulckes I valew at iijl. vs.

Summa totalis est xxl. xiijs. jd.

Reade the Note following this in Anno 1619.

f. 75^r.

In Anno 1620

The Valew of poulse growne vpon the hitch & the cleare proffites therof.

Imprimis et in totali summa I had growne—ix qtrs. vij b. (vpon what landes I know not now, I may iudge by my other Notes how much growne it may be) the which were worth at xiijs. iij d. ye quarter—vijl. xxjd. ; for which I iudge was sowed xij b. j p. worth at ijs. the bushell, & 16s. ye quarter—xxvjs. vjd. ; which being deducted ther remains then of cleare proffites (except what my lande was ye worse by, reckning ye straw and chafe to pay for the treshing & wenowing & reaping) the summe of—vl. xvs. iij d.

The Valew of fatches so growne.

Imprimis et in totali &c. I had growne—xv b. (vpon what lande I now know not) which I iudge were worth xx d. ye bushell & so comes to—xxvs. for which I iudge was sowed ij b. worth ijs. ix d. the bushell—vs. vjd. which being deducted ther remains then of cleare

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 181

proffites (excepting as abovesayd in ye poulse) ye summe of—

Summa duarum summarum est— xixs. vjd.
vj. l. xiijs. ix d.

The wholle Valew of the Croke aforesayd.

Imprimis the whole valew of my wheat (being 124 qtrs. 2 b. 3 p. d.
as aforesayd) is Cxxvj. xixs. iij d.

Item of my Barlye (being 155 qtrs. 7 b. 1 p. as aforesayd) is Cxjl. vs. ix d.

Item of the straw chafe & hulckes of this sayd corne is xl. xiijs. jd.

Item of poulse & fatches the cleare proffites of them is vj. l. xiijs. ix d.

Soe that the whole Valew is as aforesayd—

CClxxxiiij l. xiijs. xd.

Memorandum that the whole Valew of wheat & mault sould over
and besides that spent otherwise is as aforesayd

Wherof my wheat which I sould come to— Clxxxiiij l. vs. vjd.
Ciiij l. vijs. vjd.
And my mault came to— lxxix l. xviijs.

What the cleare Proffites of my Lande were more then my
Layinges out therupon.

Imprimis my whole Layinges out being as is hereafter shewed
Cxxviij l. xjs. ijd. and my whole proffites being as abovesayd—
284 l. 13s. 10d. ; ther remains then of cleare proffites the summe
of Clviij l. ijs. viij d.

The Lorde be praysed & magnified for it. Amen.

In Anno 1620.

f. 75^v.

What all manner my Layinges out were which I was at in
Anno 1619 for ye Croke reaped in Anno 1620 supradicto
being in ye East Field.

And first of the Charge in Tillage of my Lande.

Imprimis et in totali &c. I having cast over my Notes for ye yeares
aforesayd, I iudge the charge therof was aneare the charge which I
was at in Anno Domini 1618 which was— xlix l. xs.

Summa patet

What seed I sowed for this Croke, & ye Valew therof.

Imprimis I sowed of wheat (as by my Notes appeareth made of my
wheat in Anno 1619) the summe of viij qtrs. iiij b. j p. di:

The which was worth as I may see by the same Note— xjl. ix d.

Item I sowed of Barlye xviiij qtrs. iiij b.

182 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

The which was worth xiiijl. iijs. viij*d*.

Summa totalis of the charge of wheat seed and barlye
is— xxiiijl. vs. v*d*.

The Use of my stocke which lay as dead and the Valew
therof.

Imprimis et in totali &c. I iudge by the years presedent that it
came to xiiijl. xvs. v*d*.

Summa patet.

Money layd out in & aboutes Harvesting for the croke
aforesayd.

Imprimis I iudge the mowing of my barlye cost me at xs. ye xx of
landes, there being in all lxvj ; (but it is to be remembred that I kept
mowers in my house at 4*s*. 4*d*. ye weke besides meate and drinke) &
soe by the lande it comes to xxxiijs.

Item I payd for the reaping of lj landes of wheate put forth by the
lande the summe of—vj*l*. xiiij*d*. and ix landes more being donne &
reaped by my houshold servantes stode me in xxijs. v*d*., both which
comes to vij*l*. iijs. ij*d*.

Item the cocking of my barlye being lxvj landes, with emptyng
cartes, raking after carte &c keping workefolkes in my house to doe
them, cost me for their wages the summe of 4*l*. 8*s*. 6*d*. and in meate &
drinke I iudge—iiij*l*. xvij*s*. v*d*. (they did also pitch carte &c) the
whole summe then is vij*l*. vijs.

Soe then the whole summe layd out for harvesting, besides
my owne labour & my carters & horses in fetching of it in, is
the sume of the summes abovesayd which is—

xvij*l*. iijs. ij*d*.

f. 76^r.

In Anno 1620

Money payd for threshing & wenowing of the corne afore-
sayd and for ode workes.

Imprimis et in totali &c I payd for them (as by Notes which I had
therof) it appeared xviiijl. xixs. v*d*.

Wherof was I iudge for threshing at xv*d*. ye quarter of wheat, &
v*d*. the quarter of barlye xj*l*. xiijs. v*d*.

And for wenowing & ruddering of the sayd corne (iudging by
my Notes presedent) xxxvijs. ij*d*.

And for threshing and wenowing of poulse and fatches growne
vpon the hitch vs. v*d*.

Summa est xiiijl. xvjs. j*d*.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 183

Ode Workes

Soe that the summe remayning is for them the which comes to
vl. iij s. vd.

Mault dust sowed for this Croke the charge therof.

Imprimis et in totali &c I sowed all my owne making which I iudge
 was—iij qtrs. iij b. worth at 3s. the quarter— *xs. vjd.*

Summa patet

Pegion dounge (heretofor forgotten) sowed for the same
 Item I value that (as in my Note for ye yeare 1619) at *xls.*

Summa patet.

Money payd for spurling dounge

Imprimis et in totali &c I iudge it cost me (the landes being xx as
 I may see by my Notes made last yeare therof) with the landes
 dounge with the pegion dounge & maultdust aforesayd, ye summe
 of *xjs. vjd.*

The whole Sume of all manner of Charges for the Croke
 aforesayd

Imprimis the charge of tillage of my lande is as aforesayd—
xlxl. xs.

Item of seed sown for this croke is— *xxiiijl. vs. vd.*

Item of the vse of my stocke which lay as dead is *xiiijl. xvs. vjd.*

Item Harvesting comes to *xvijl. iij s. ijd.*

Item of threshing, wenowing & carying in is— *xiiijl. xvjs. jd.*

Item of maultdust and pegion dounge *ls. vjd.*

Item spurling dounge is *xjs. vjd.*

Item the charge of carying lxxxxix qtrs. j p. di: of wheat to
 Marquet (befor omitted) at *xijd.* ye quarter comes to— *iiijl. xixs.*

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est

Cxxviijl. xjs. ijd.

The Proffites of my Lande were more then my Layinges out
 abovesayd (as is aforewritten) by the summe of—

Clviijl. ijs. viijd.

The Lorde be praysed

In Anno 1620.

£. 76^v.

The Charge of making my hay, how much I had growne,
 and the Valew therof; and the cleare proffites of it as
 followeth.

Imprimis I payd for mowing the Padocke in vj dayes and a halfe at xiiij^d. ye day—vijs. vij^d. ; and for mowing the South Marsh in xxiiij dayes and iij quarturnes at that Rate—xxvijs. viij^d. ; And in mowing the Towne Meade in xvij dayes & a halfe allmost at yt Rate—xxs. iij^d. ; Soe that the whole number of the dayes mowth about these iij is—xlviij & a halfe & better, and the whole summe of money payd for it is—lvs. vij^d.

Item the making of this hay was worth, I iudge by my other Notes, (because it was lesse then in some yeares) but—

xxxviijs. iij^d.
Summa totalis for mowing and making is iijl. xiijs. viij^d.

The number of the Loades growne, & the valew therof.

Imprimis I had growne in the Padocke—4 loades & halfe a quarturne ; In the South Marsh—xv loades & di: a quarturne, In the Towne Meade—xiiij loades ; Soe all makes the number of—xxxiiij loades and a quarturne ; the which at 32s. the load for soe it was worth in the Meade comes to the summe of liijl. iijs.

The cleare profite therof.

Imprimis et in totali &c. taking iijl. xiijs. viij^d. (the charge of mowing and making (as abovesayd) out of—liijl. iijs. the valew therof ther remains then of cleare profite the Residue which is xlviiijl. xjs. viij^d.

The Lord my God be prayسد for it. Amen

Memorandum that for this Crope of Hay, in Anno 1619 in the winter, I layd my shephouse dounge vpon the hether side of the Lotte beyond Edward Pope's halfe to the value of ij Rowes ; & thence downe the middle of the middle furland or lotte ; & all below the furrow of the Lotte or plote behether the sayd halfe, & ye third parte of the middle furland or lotte on the west side, was dounge with cow dounge made at Shephouse, in all to the value of lxx loades (as I now suppose). Now it is to be remembred that in the this yeare 1622 the sayd shephouse dounge & cow dounge was but very little a seeme or profitable, which is strange ; for the which I know no reason except the water standing vpon [it] all the winter, as it doth, should soke & draw away the harte & vertue therof.

What I made of Leases letting in the Hame. being the 3th yeare of our Rate.

Imprimis et in totali summa &c I made in money therof at 5s. ye lease for xviiij & a halfe— iijl. xjs. vij^d.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 185

Item I had ther of my owne beastes & horses vpon beaste leases
the some of xxv more which at vs. the lease came to vj*l.* vs.
Summa est— xl*l.* xvijs. vjd.

What I made of Leases in the South Marsh.

Imprimis et in totali &c I had ther by our Rate xxij cow leases,
which I stufed all, which I value worth at 2s. 6*d.* ye lease— lvs.
Summa patet.

In Anno 1620.

f. 77^r.

Quite Rentes & Coustones.

Imprimis et in totali &c. ther is due vnto me for quite Rentes
xls. xd.

Item I iudge Robert & William Jennings coustome landes yarring
to be worth xijs.
Summa est— lijs. xd.

The Proffites of my Orchardes

Imprimis our Aples were worth, I iudge, (for I had no particular
Note of the valew in this yeare) by the yeare 1618, for ther were also
in this yeare an Abundance, by bating something of the worth of
them in that yeare, I value them at vij*l.* xs.

Item of Cherries I had growne in Farthinges & in the rest of our
Orchardes, which were sould (besides a good number gave away &
eaten by my selfe & householde & gatherers) the full sume of—
6402 li.

The Lorde be prayسد for such an Abundance.

The which Cherries were sould for the full summe of—
xxiiij*l.* vjs. xd. ob.

Memorandum that the gathering of these cherries cost—
xlviijs. ij*d.* ; And the carying them to marquet cost for 1282 li., at
3*d.* ye xx—xvjs. ; the rest I caryed with my owne horses, which I
iudge came to 26 horse loades, reckning CC li. waight for a horse
loade, for so I caryed & sometimes more & sometimes lesse, which
at xij*d.* a horse loade, (or a day) comes to— xxvjs.

And my maides labour in selling them being reckned at vjd. the
day for xxxij dayes at every place & time—xvjs. which iiij summes
comes to the sume of vl. vjs. ij*d.*—which being deducted out of the
24*l.* 6s. 10*d.* ob. ; ye summe they were sould for as abovesayd, ther
remaines then of cleare proffites for my cherries (The Lorde be
prayسد) the summe of xix*l.* viij*d.* ob.

Item my wallnutes & hopes I value at— ijs.

186 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item the grase of all my Orchardes (for now I had my Upper house
Orcharde, afore for 7 yeares not had) I value at xls.
Item peares and plumbes I value at xiijs. iiij^d.
Soe that the cleare Proffites of my Orchardes is
xxix^l. vijs. ob.

Rentes for my houses
Imprimis et in totalli &c. I receaved for Bartletttes— xxs.
Summa patet.

The Proffites of my Pegion-house.
Imprimis the pegions kild out of him were worth & sould for (I
iudge, (for ye first flight were 32 dozens & a halfe which were sould
for and worth—iij^l. vjs. xj^d. ; and the ijth Flight were—xlv dozens
& ij pegions which were sould for & worth—iij^l. xjs. ij^d.) besides
all ye harvest Flight which were all almost lett fly, I iudge the rest
kild were worth—xxxvjs. ; so then all ye pegions came to—
viiij^l. xiijs. j^d.
Item the dounge I value worth xlvs.
Summa est— xl. xixs. j^d.

f. 77^v

In Anno 1620.

Latter Math of the Padocke
Imprimis et in totali &c I value that to be worth— xls.
Summa patet.

The fulle & whole Valew of all my proffites growne in this
yeare is as followeth
Imprimis the full valew of my wheat being Cxxiiij qtrs. ij b. iij p.
di: is as aforsayd Cxxv^l. xixs. iiij^d.
Item of my barley being Clv qtrs. vij b. j p. ; is as aforsayd—
Cxil. vs. ix^d.
Item of the straw chafe and hulckes therof is— xl. xiijs. j^d.
Item the cleare profit of poulse & fatches growne vpon the hitch
is vij^l. xiijs. ix^d.
Item the full valew of my hay being xxxiiij loades and a quarturne
is liij^l. iijs.
Item my Leases in the Hame were worth— xl. xvijs. vj^d.
Item my Leases letting in the South Marsh— lvs.
Item quite Rentes & Robert Jennunges coustome landes yarring
came to— lijs. xd.
Item the Proffites of my Orchardes was xxix^l. vijs. ob.
Item the profit of Rentes for houses xxs.

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 187

Item the profit of my pegin house xl. xixs. jd.

Item the latter Math of the Padocke xls.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est—

CCCLxxxvijl. ix. iijd. ob.

Memorandum that besides all these proffites I hitched poulse and fatches for my horses which was worth I iudge as heretofore xl.

Other Charges which I was at, which may be deducted of out of the Proffites abovesayd.

And first for the tieth of my Orchardes.

Imprimis et in totalli &c I payd therfore xlijs. iijjd.

Paymentes to the kinges maiestie

Item et in totalli &c I iudge I payd therfore as heretofore which was xliijs. xd.

Paymentes towards the keping of our pore

Item I iudge I payd for ix monethes 4s. 8d. ye moneth which comes to xlijs. iijjd.

Thaching my houses

Item I iudge (as heretofore,) that straw & workemanship stode me in iijl. vs.

Respect of Homage and Amearcementes

Item I payd for respect of homage viijs.

Item amearcementes cost me iijs.

Summa est— xijs.

Memorandum that I may partely iudge what all other my Layinges out are (which are not set downe in the Notes aforesayd) by my Note made therof in Anno 1614.

In Anno 1620

f. 78r.

The full & wholle Summe of the charges I was at for & towards the gettinge of the Proffites aforesayd.

Imprimis the full charges which I was at in & about my lande & for the crope therof was as aforesayd— Cxxvijl. xjs. ij.

Item for ye mowing & making of my hay as aforesayd— iijl. xijs. viij.

Item the tieth of my Orchardes is xlijs. iijjd.

Item the Paymentes to the kinges maiestie is— xlijs. xd.

Item of paymentes towards the keping of our pore is— xlijs. iijjd.

Item of thaching my houses comes to— iijl. vs.

188 ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS

Item of respect of homage & amercementes is— xijs.

Summa totalis summarum predictarum est— Cxlii. xvjd.

Memorandum that I may partelye iudge what all other my Layinges out have bine (which are not set downe in my Notes aforesayd) by my Note made therof in Anno 1614.

Landes dounge with the carte in Anno supradicto in the West Field.

Imprimis the ix yondmost above the Hame ; and the v hethermost of Dirthangelles ; & the viij & ix from the downes of Awfield. And besides all these I layd of my shephouse dounge, & dounge made with my beastes ther ; vpon the north side & corner of Smouthmeade, & that parte of Ottlandes on th'east side of Abingt: path, & a plote next my vncle Fordes 3 acres (all this with my shephouse dounge) & the jth lotte in little Smouthmeade, & a quarturne of Smouthmeade next save j to Jo: Loders (with cow dounge these ij) betwene 3 & 4 skore loades I iudge

Memorandum that in Anno 1618. his Notes I may see & reade a particuler Note of the charge of divers thinges for houskeping which hath not bine set downe heretofore

Memorandum also that in the Last yeares Notes I may see what wheat was spent in houskeping for a yeare.

f 78^v.

In Anno 1620

The wholle Summe of cleare Proffites made vpon my Farme in Anno supradicto

Imprimis the cleare Proffites of my lande rise thus : ye charge in tillage seed sowen, vse of my stocke, harvesting, threshing and wenowing, spurling dounge, maultdust & cariage of wheat to Marquet, comes to in the whole as aforesayd—Cxxviijl. xjs. ij^d. ; then the proffites of my wheat barlye straw chafe & hulckes with poulse growne vpon the hitch comes to in the whole—CClxxxiiijl. xiijs. x^d. ; the charge then being deducted therout, ther remains then of cleare proffites the summe of— Clviijl. ijs. viij^d.

Item the cleare proffit of my hay is as aforesayd—

xlviijl. xjs. viij^d.

Item other charges rise thus, first tieth of my Orchardes, paymentes to the kinges maiestie, to the pore, thaching my houses, respect of homage and amercementes, which all in the whole summe comes to—viijl. xvjs. vj^d. ; And other Proffites being these as first the letting Leases in the Hame, & in the South Marsh ; with ye worth of those stufte my selfe, quite Rentes and coustume landes

ROBERT LODER'S FARM ACCOUNTS 189

yarring, proffites of my pegion house, & of my Orchardes Rentes for my houses & latter Math of the Padocke comes to in the whole summe—lixl. xjs. vđ. ob. ; Soe then deductinge the charge afore-sayd out of the sayd summe there remains then of cleare proffites the summe of— ll. xiiijs. xjd. ob

Soe the whole Sume of the cleare Proffites (given vnto me most vnworthy therof by nature, by my most mercifull God, and Father in Christ Jesus my Saviour) is the summe of thabovesayd summes which is— CClvjł. ix. iijđ. ob.

A P P E N D I X

A Terrier of the groundes buildinge gleabe lands meadowes & Commons feedinge Rights and possessions belonging to the Rectorie & vicaradge of the Parishe Church of Harwell made by the Churchwardens and Sidesmen there with the advise of the Minister the last daie of June Anno Domini 1634

Imprimis to the Rectorie close belongeth a certaine close comonlie called the Parsonadge close contayning by estimacion one acre of ground at the least wherein standeth a spacious barne called the Parsons barne.

Item to the vicaradge also belongeth a Mansion house, a barne, a hovell an orchard two gardens & a barne-yard.

Areable land in the East Field to the viccaradge appertayninge

Imprimis one acre & a halfe shooting upon Millbrooke lyinge betweene the land in the occupation of Robt. Jenens on the South side and the Land of Richard Keate on the North side.

Item one halfe acre lyinge by a Staine place called the Birches just betweene the Land of Edward Keate on the East side & the land of Anthonie Jennens on the west side.

Item one acre lyinge on the west side of Portway betweene the Lande of John Keate of Bayworth on the east side and the Land of John Jennens on the west side

Item one acre lyinge in the furlonge called Thircoome Land betweene the Land in the occupation of John Woodley being part and parcell of Sir Charles Wiseman's Farme on the East side & the land in the occupation of John Hutte on the west side.

Item two acres doe lye by Smallbrooke the land in the occupation of Robert Jennens is on the west side thereof and the land of Antonie Jennens on the east side.

Item one acre lying in a Staine place called the Wynyarde betweene the lande of John Lodder on the South and North sides

Item one acre and a halfe lying in the Creste of the Downes and betweene the land in occupation of Robert Jennens on the east side and the land of John Keate on the west side

Item one acre and a halfe in the next furlonge to Broad waie, the halfe acre lieth betweene the land of Robert Pope on the east side & Marie Woodley on the west side :

And the acre lyeth betweene y^e Land of George Greene on the west side & Marie Woodley on the east side

Item two acres in windmill hill furlonge : one whereof lyeth the land in the occupation of Robert Jennens on the east side and the highe way to Newberrie on the West side : The other acre lyeth betweene the Lande of John Woodley on the west side & the land of Richard Keate on the east side

Item three acres and a halfe in the best Coome one acre whereof is a hadland to some parte of the furlong that shooteth upon the hollow way on the west side and the land of Edward Keate on the east side : Three halfe doe betweene the land in the occupation of Robert Jennens on the east side and the land of Steven Keate on the west side : one acre also lieth betweene the land of John Loder on the east side and the land in the occupation of Robert Jennens on the west side

Item one acre in the short Coome lying betweene the land of Robert Loder the elder on the east side and the land in occupation of Robert Jennens on the west side.

Item one acre and a halfe in the longe Coombe : the acre lying betweene the land of Steven Keate on the east side and the land of Robert Jennens on the west side : The halfe acre lyeth betweene the land of the said Robert Jennens on the east side and Steven Keate on the west side.

Item three acres in the hanginge Coome one whereof lieth betweene the land of Steven Keate on the east and west sides, Another lieth betweene the land of William Elderfield on the west side and the land of Steven Keate on the east side, The third lyeth betweene the land of William Elderfield on the east side and the land of John Loder at Austyn on the west side

Item two acres lyinge belowe Beare Bankes betweene the land of Steven Keate on the North side and the land of John Wise on the South side.

Item a hadland acre lyinge above Beare banke a piece of Sir

Charles Wiseman's Farme land shooting upon the east side thereof and the land of Nicholas Keate upon the west side

Item one halfe acre shootinge upon Haybarne field lyinge betwene the land of John Jenens on the North side and the land of Robert Jennens on the South side

Item two acres lyinge in gravell pitt furlonge betwene the land of John Rowland on the North side and the land of John Burgeman on the South side.

Item fower halfe acres in the same furlonge on the South side of the gravell pitte lyinge betwene the land of John Jennens on the North side and a piece belonging to Sir Charles Wiseman's Farme land on the South side now in the occupation of John Brooker of Chilton

Sum totall xxxiiij^{ty} acres and a halfe in the East Field.

Areable land in the West Field to the vicaradge appertayninge

Imprimis Three acres at the Townes end shooting upon the Meade way and lyinge betwene the land of John Waterman on the South side and the land of Robert Loder the elder on the North side

Item one acre and a halfe in a furlong called Dunston lyinge betwene the land in the occupation of John Coxo on the east side and the land of Steven Keate on the west side :

Item one acre and a halfe lyinge alonge by Millbrooke betwene the land in the occupation of John Hutte on the west side and the brooke there on the east side.

Item one acre lyinge upon the west side of Abingtons path upon the hill there betwene the land of Robert Jennens on the east side and the land of William Keate on the west side.

Item one acre shootinge upon Hasellbrooke, the land of Robert Jennens is on the North side thereof and the land of Robert Loder the elder on the South side.

Item one acre and a halfe buttinge upon Millwaie yard by Harwell bridge lyinge betwene the brooke on the east side and the land of Richard Keate on the west side.

Item two acres shooting upon Hoops well, the land of Robert Jennens being on the East and West sides thereof

Item one acre and a halfe lyinge in the furlong under Broadway : the acre lyeth betwene the land of John Loder on the west side and the land of Robert Jennens on the east side And the halfe acre lyeth

betweene the lande of Robert Jennens on the east and west sides thereof

Item one halfe acre lyinge alonge by Broadwaie betweene the lande of Steven Keate on the north side and the highway on the South side

Item foure acres lyinge in Greenbanke furlong : Two whereof doe lye betweene the land of Robert Jennens on the North and South sides : The third lyeth betweene the land of Steven Keate on the north side and the land of Robert Jennens on the south side, The fourth lyeth betweene the land of John Wise on the North side and the land of John Jennens on the South side.

Item two acres and a halfe in Rowstock furlong shooting upon the Newberie highway, the lands of Robert Jennens lyeth upon both sides of three halfe acres thereof North and South : and the other is a hadland acre which lieth betweene the land of Steven Keate on the North side and the land of Robert Loder the younger on the South side.

Item one acre lyinge in Cattsbaine furlong betweene the lande of Robert Jennens on the east and the land of John Loder on the west side.

Item one halfe acre in the next furlonge below Cattsbaine furlong betweene the land of Steven Keate on the east and the land of Robert Jennens on the west side.

Item one halfe acre lyinge in the next furlong above Cattsbaine furlonge betweene the land of Richard Wise of Brayes on the east side and the land of John Loder on the west side.

Item one acre and a halfe lyinge in White land furlong betweene the land of Robert Jennens on the east side and the land of Richard Wise of Brayes on the west side.

Item two hadland acres lyinge together shooting upon Whiteland furlong, Sir Charles Wiseman's Farme piece lyeth upon the east side of one of the hadlands

Sum totall xxx^{tie} acres and a halfe in the West Fields

Item two acres in the Towne meadows shootinge upon Sutton Moor

Item two acres in the same meadows lying in Cockhill furlong


Item one acre in the South side of the South Marsh by Summers furrowes

Item fowre acres lyinge in the West Field commonlie called Pod Meade

Item comon and feedinge for Two hundred sheepe at Avill, the

Ham and elsewhere in the parishe of Harwell as farre foorth as
Robert Loader the younger and Robert Loader the elder Farmers of
Harwell aforesaid.

per me Hugonem Lloide Clericum

the marke of  William Keate

Steven Keate Churchwardens

the marke of  John Burgeman

Robert Pope Sidesmen

GLOSSARY

backtee, n s., p. 27 = a part of harness.

bassles, n p, p. 71 = ? Perhaps "bassell lether" mentioned in the *Brit Bibl.*, ii 399.

basten, adj, pp. 18 and 22 (ropes) = bast.

bawde, n s., p. 44, whelles bawde. Cf Bawd, a husk. Probably the tyre.

Bechendons, n p, p. 9 = a kind of apple. Perhaps from Blechyn-den (see Lodge, *Kentish Farm Account*)

braggettes, n p, p. 70 = ? Something to do with constructing a pew ? Brackets

cleyt, n s., p. 27 = clout = an iron band; part of a plough.

corne, adj, p 175 (wheat) = cone wheat, a bearded variety, so named from the conical form of its spike.

costerdes, n.p., p 9 = large late apple.

crippers, n p., p. 22 = a part of harness; ? crupper: a loop passing beneath the tail of a horse, connected by a strap to the saddle.

drumes, n p., p. 27 = ? nails.

eick, n s., p. 44 } = parts of
eicksing, n s., p. 44 } carts ? Yaxing. ? Jack for lifting wheel ? Axle and something to do with the axle.

empes, n.p, p 9 = a choice morsel, term applied to a variety of apple.

fatches, n p, pp. 4 *et passim* = vetches

flacken, adj, p. 21 = flaxen.

flundred, v.int., p. 61 = drowned, flooded.

goilles, n p, p. 36 } = loads: as a
goyle, pp 6 and 13 } unit for the computation of crops, as a synonym for the purveyance of "carriage."

grenne, pp 70, 89 = ? green.

grices, n.p., p. 70 = appenage of saddle, possibly the grnts, i.e. girths

haddes, n.p, p 11 = heads, i.e. headlands usually grass-grown.

hitch, adj., pp 11 *et passim* = hitch crop = catch crop Ellis We call such barley a hitch crop, as not having a regular tilth made for the same

hulckes (chaff and hulckes), n.p, pp. 3 *et passim* = hull (outer covering, particularly of grain). *Cent. Dict.*

incrementes, n.p, p. 40 = sheep or other cattle agisted on hired grazing

ioyntments, n.p, p. 17 See incrementes

layes, n.p., p. 11 = Leys

midsty, n.s, p 31 = name given to a section of a barn, or perhaps a whole barn.

move or moue, n.s., pp 25 *et passim* = mow.

mowth, n.s., p. 61 = a mowing

nosthaire, n.s., pp. 70 *et passim* =
? the cloth placed under malt
or hop whilst drying in the
oast-house.

ortes, n.p., p. 41 = remnants, re-
mains: straw ortes

palle, n.s., p. 15 = ? pale, i.e. for
making palings.

pepiens, n.p., p. 9 = pippins.

pine, n.s., pp. 14, 89 = gulley or
small ditch for conveying
water. A technical term used
in connexion with water mea-
dows.

pine, n.s., p. 157 = linch-pins for
carts.

pippes, n.p., p. 27 = metal or
wooden pipes on horse collars
to take the reins.

prayes, n.p., p. 15 = a wooden pin
used in thatching. *O.E.D.*

quarturne, n.s., pp. 46 *et passim* =
quarter.

quatted (with wet), adv., p. 109 =
sunk. *Lisle. 1757.* If rain
should come such (light) ground
will quatt and the furrow will
fill up and lie soggy and wet
Cf. Britton.

rayinges, n.p., pp. 47 *et passim* =
waste wheat, loss in carrying
or threshing.

ruddering, v.t., pp. 24 *et passim* =
sieving with the widest sort of
sieves to separate the corn
from the chaff.

ruges wewinge, p. 88 = some-
thing purchased ? a curtain.
Cf. Wright, Dialect Dict. : or
to hang in folds.

sew, n.s., p. 154 = a cow is a sew
when her milk is gone, i.e.
when she goes dry.

shoutting, adv., pp. 24 *et passim* =
shooting, i.e. abutting.

shoells, *passim*, ? shovels

shriddinge, n.s., p. 14 = probably
"lop and top" timber. (*Hall-
liwell* : "shride," to hew or
lop wood) *See shrovde*

shrovde, v., p. 14 = to shroud, to
cut off the head branches of a
tree: shrovde—lop and top,
Hallwell. shrood: to trim or
lop trees *See shriddinge*.

skipe, n.p., p. 22 = ? part of harness.
skr'ing, adj., p. 70 = screen (e.g.
skring mault)

spurling or spurling, v.t., pp. 43 *et
passim* = to spread or scatter
heaps of dung or molehills.

Swetinges, n.p., p. 9 = a small
early sweet apple

thisseling, v.intr., p. 13 = cutting
thistles.

titerwige, n.s., p. 26 = a tightening
wedge, used on a plough: *see
wiges*

toade, n.s., p. 40 = tod, a measure of
wool.

want, n.s., p. 13 = a mole. *Lows-
ley. Berks. words, gloss. of*

wanting, p. 13 = destroying moles.

watt-meale, n.s., p. 152 = oatmeal.

wededry, adj., p. 51 = ? weedy, or
probably connected with "wed
away," to die off. *See Wright,
Dial. Dict.*

werges, n.p., p. 11 = i.e. virges,
stocks for grafting.

wiges, n.p., p. 26 = Wedges. *Taile*
Wiges—wedges used to secure
the plough tail: *see titer-
wige*.

wildinges, n.p., p. 9 = crab apples.

yarr, to, v.intr., pp. 34 *et passim* =
to plough, i.e. one ploughing of
the land during the fallow
season.

yarre, n.s., pp. 35 *et passim* = a
fallow ploughing.

yelmer, n.s., p. 15 = an assistant
to a thatcher. The yelmer
supplies him with "yelms" or
armfuls of straw.

INDEX

- Abingdon, xxv.
 Abington Path Road, viii
 Accounts, the, xi.
 Andrewes, Jack (a boy), theft by, 96.
 wages of, 23, 54, 72, 90, 123.
 Mary (Loder's wife), x.
 Robert (father of Jack), 23, 90.
 threshing, payment for, 24.
 William, x.
 money owing from, 17.
 Animal economy, xx.
 Apples *See* Fruit
 Arable land, cultivation of, xvi.
 manuring of, 17.
 thisseling of, 13.
 Ardin, payments to, 17.
 Armour, repaired, 89.
 Assall piece, pulse grown at, 164.
 vetches grown at, 164.
 wheat grown on, 24, 29, 46, 140,
 159.
 Austin, John (harrower), wages of,
 23.
 Aw[field] (Avil), viii, x, xxii.
 barley grown at, 31.
 dung made at, 172.
 lands manured at, 73, 152, 188.
 lands ploughed at, 55, 57.
 pulse grown at, 78, 97.
 sheep wintered at, 40.
 vetches grown at, 98
 wheat grown at, 174.
 Bacon, value of, 71.
 Barley, xi, xiii, xvii, xviii
 bought and malted, 178.
 cast for seed, 3, 29, 50, 51.
 cost of harvesting, 4, 58
 cost of rickling, 158.
 crop of, 2, 29, 48, 75, 93, 110, 111,
 126, 140, 162, 177.
 Barley, cost of threshing, 3, 25, 59.
 how disposed of, 2, 30, 48-51,
 93-5, 111, 126, 127, 141, 162,
 177, 178
 profit and losses of malting, 50,
 77, 95, 113, 114, 127, 141, 142,
 163, 178, 179.
 proportion of malting, 3, 29, 48,
 75, 77, 111, 113, 141, 162,
 177
 purchases of, xxvi, 140
 sales of, 30, 48, 49, 75, 76
 seed sown, 29, 75, 99, 111, 116,
 126, 129, 144, 161
 sown in wheat land, 99.
 value of, 2, 29, 31, 33, 48, 50, 75,
 76, 77, 96, 111, 114, 126, 127,
 140, 142, 163, 164, 177, 180.
 where grown, 4, 31, 159.
 yield in threshing, 31, 32, 51, 77,
 78, 96.
 Barn, Great, barley in, 31, 51, 77,
 96.
 peas in, 77.
 straw in, 33, 52.
 wheat threshed out of, 125.
 Barn, Little, barley in, 31, 51, 77,
 96
 straw in, 33.
 wheat threshed out of, 140, 176.
 Bartletts. *See* Houses, Rents of.
 Bartletts (an orchard), xx, 9, 11.
 hedging of, 15.
 yield of chernes, 133.
 Beans, xii.
 purchased, 45.
 See Peas
 Birfoot, malt given to, 49
 Birgeman, allowance for tillage
 work, 14
 ploughing on piece work, 57.

- Bishop's Manor, vii
 Board wages, xi.
 Broadway (or Brodeway), vii, 13.
 beans and peas grown near, 71.
 lands manured, 17, 46, 73, 108, 136, 172.
 lands ploughed at, 35, 55, 56, 57.
 pulse grown near, 61.
 vetches grown at, 36, 61, 164.
 wheat grown at, 24, 46, 73, 91, 93, 110, 123, 137, 140, 159, 174
 Buckwheat, xii.

 Carts, xxiv
 cost of new, 44.
 Catsbraine, xii, 4, 13.
 lands ploughed at, 55, 57.
 pulse grown at, 96, 98
 wheat grown at, 73, 138.
 Cattle, xxi. *See also* Grazing, Leases.
 cost of keeping, xxv, 154, 156.
 cost of selling dairy produce, 154.
 cow killed, 157.
 dung, value of, 32.
 feeding of, xxi, xxii, 32, 51, 52, 154.
 few kept, xxvii
 number kept, xxviii, 155
 profits of, xxviii, 154, 155.
 wages of dairy labour, 155.
 yield of butter and milk, 153, 154, 156
 Chaff,¹ value of, 3, 33, 52, 78, 97, 114, 128, 142, 164, 180.
 Chancelor, Gaddie, harvest payments to, 23
 Cherries, xx. *See also* Fruit.
 Chilton, viii.
 field, land manured near, 73, 172.
 manure bought from, xx (black ashes), 157.
 Clay Pits, viii.
 Cleve, viii, 11, 38, 63, 83, 103.
 lands manured, 17, 73, 108, 136.
 wheat grown at, 159.
 Clift, John (a labourer), 127.
 wages, 137, 152.
 Clive. *See* Cleve.
 Clive Way, viii.
 Close, the parsonage, 191.

 Colle (?), Johan (a maid), wages, 72, 90.
 Corn, market for, at Ilsley, xxvii
 Costs, total annual, 16, 17, 42, 65, 79-81, 85, 86, 101, 105, 121, 131, 134, 150, 165, 167, 171, 183, 187, 188.
 of crops sown, 20, 26, 53, 60, 99, 114-18, 145, 146, 181
 of harvesting, 23, 24, 58, 80, 99, 116, 117, 130, 144, 145, 166, 182.
 of haymaking, 39, 82, 101, 102, 118, 131, 132, 146, 168
 of keeping cows, 154, 156
 of keeping sheep, 17, 40.
 of rickling barley and wheat, 158, 159
 of spreading dung, 42, 59, 81, 101, 118, 131, 145, 167, 183
 of threshing, 24, 25, 26, 58, 59, 80, 117, 130, 166, 167, 182.
 of tillage, 18, 23, 34, 35, 55, 56, 79, 115, 116, 129, 165, 181.
 Cottés (a workman), malt given to, 95, 113, 126, 141, 162, 179.
 wages of, 58
 wheat allowed to, 47
 work done by, 59.
 Court Lane End, lands manured at, 108.
 wheat grown at, 159.
 Cow Lane, vii
 Cows, mulch, xxvii.
 See also Cattle and Dairy.
 Crops, acre yield, xvii.
 seed sown, xvii.
 proportions of, xvii.
 See also Barley, etc.
 Cultivation, cost of, xxvi.
 See also Tillage and Costs.
 Custom lands, Robert Jennings, 14, 38, 63, 83, 103, 119, 133, 147, 169, 185.

 Dairy herd, xxv, xxviii.
 Damsons. *See* Fruit
 Dick (a shepherd), wages of, 107.
 Dietary, composition of, xxx, 44, 67, 68.

¹ Chaff and Hulckes occur together throughout.

- Dietary, cost of, xxx, 44, 67, 68. *See also* Housekeeping.
- Dirthangells, xiii, 4
lands manured at, 122, 188.
lands ploughed at, 55, 57.
pulse grown at, 114.
wheat grown at, 93, 137, 174.
- Down, enclosed, x.
- Downs, Berkshire, vii.
- Dung. *See* Manure.
- Earnold, Robert, wages, 72.
- East Field, vii, xv, xvi
barley sowed in, 48, 50, 93, 126, 140, 162
crop in, 28, 74, 109, 139, 175.
lands manured in, 17, 72, 73, 108, 136, 172
value of crop in, 74, 109, 110.
vetches in, 72.
See also Costs, Profits, and under the different crops.
- Eliot, barley given to his wife, 31.
- Evetts (? a dealer), barley sold to, 30.
- Ewes, xi.
- Expenditure, capital, xxiv
miscellaneous, 70, 71, 72, 88, 89, 100, 151.
personal, xxx.
- Fallow, xii, xiii.
field, xvi, 1.
lands dunged for vetches, 152.
- Fardings (an orchard), xx, 9, 10, 11, 83, 185.
date planted, 10.
hedging of, 15.
yield of cherries, 103, 133.
- Farm, the, ix.
area of, ix, x.
as a business, xxiii.
profits of, xxvi.
- Farmer, the, x.
- Farming technique, xii, xxx, xxxi.
"to halves," xxiv, 1.
- Field, Lower, lands ploughed in, 34.
Upper, lands ploughed in, 35.
See also East Field and West Field.
- Field, Stephen, wages of, 123.
- Fleece, weight of, xxii
- Flock, breeding, xi, xii. *See also* Sheep.
- Floide, Mr., payment for share of grubbing Hame, 159.
- Ford, Uncle, allowances to, 14.
allowed harvesting costs, 4.
executor of Loder's father's will, xxiv, 1.
'lays' in his hand, 11.
money owing from, 17.
- Franck (Loder's brother), harvest payments to, 80.
- Fruit, carriage of, 9, 10, 185.
cost of gathering, 9, 148, 185.
course of prices of, 147, 148.
profit of, 9, 10, 38, 63, 83.
used in housekeeping, 148.
yield of, xxvi, 9, 147, 148.
See also Orchards.
- Germany, xiii.
- Gilles, mowing, payment for, 82.
- Glebe, Terrier of, x
- Grass, cost of, 20.
- Grazing, rights of, x. *And see* Leases.
- Haddes. *See* Layes.
mowing of, 132, 146, 168.
yield of hay, 168.
- Hagbourne, viii.
- Ham Close, viii
Road, vii, viii.
- Hame, i.e. Ham Common, vii, viii, ix, xii, xix, 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 37.
barley grown near, 73, 137.
cattle kept in, 154, 185.
grubbing, cost of, 159.
grass value of, 102.
lands dunged near, 46, 90, 122, 136, 152, 188.
ploughed near, 55, 57.
leases let in, 6, 8, 37, 62, 83, 102, 119, 132, 147, 169, 184
peas and vetches grown near, 53, 99.
cost of reaping, 58.
wheat grown near, 93, 137, 174.

- Hamstod, carriage of wood from, 87
- Harness, cost of, 21, 22.
- Harrow, xxiv, xxv.
- Harvesting, cost of, xxvi.
(*See also* under separate crops), 23.
- Harwell, Berks., vii, viii, xii, xxvii, 13.
- Haslebroke, 5, 6, 11.
grass value of, 102.
mowing headlands, 132, 168.
yield of hay, 62, 102, 168.
- Haslee, James, harvest, payments for, 23.
mowing, payments for, 101.
threshing, payments for, 25.
- Hawkins, Aunt, barley given to, 93.
- Hay crop, xviii.
allowances of, for tillage work, 14.
cost of, xxv, 5, 61, 82, 101, 102, 131, 132, 146, 168, 184.
lands manured for, 168.
mowing headlands, 132.
profits of, 62, 83, 102, 119, 146, 168, 184.
sales of, xxv, 102, 103.
value of, 6, 18, 36, 37, 82, 118, 119.
where grown, 5, 6, 36, 37, 82, 102, 118, 119, 132, 146, 168, 184.
yield of, xx, xxvi, 5, 6, 36, 37, 61, 62, 82, 102, 118, 119, 132, 146, 168, 184.
- Hedging (and making mounds), 14, 15.
- Hemp, cost of carting, 14.
cost of pulling, 13.
grown, value of, 11.
seed bought, 13.
- Hendred, East, vii.
Down, pulse grown near, 143.
- Henley, sale of malt at, xxv, 48.
- Highbanks, wheat grown at, 24.
- Hill Mead, barley grown at, 159.
Ditch,
headlands by, mowing of, 146.
yield of hay, 146.
Road, vii.
- Hollow Way, viii.
- Hoopswell Brook, viii, 11.
grass value of, 102
lands ploughed, 55.
mowing headlands, 132, 168.
three leys at, allowed to Uncle Ford, 14
wheat grown at, 73, 125, 137, 174.
yield of hay, 62, 102, 168
- Hops. *See* Walnuts: they are usually lumped together.
- Horses, xx.
cost of keeping, 20, 21, 22, 49, 53, 54, 76.
depreciation of, by working, 54, 56.
dung, value of, 21, 55.
feeding of, xx, xxi, 20, 30, 31, 49, 72, 76, 94, 112, 113, 126, 141, 162, 179.
work, value of, 21, 55
- House, cost of repairs to, 157, 158.
- House of Correction, 13.
- Housekeeping, xxix.
annual cost of, 44, 45, 67, 68, 86-8, 106, 107, 122, 136, 151, 172.
malt used in, 48, 76, 94, 111, 126, 140, 162, 179.
miscellaneous expenses, 152, 153
value of milk, cheese and butter used, 155.
wheat used in, 47, 75, 160, 173-5.
- Houses, rents of, 11, 38, 63, 83, 103, 119, 133, 149, 170, 186.
- Ilsley, market for corn and sheep, xxvii.
- Inclosure Award, vii, viii.
Map, viii.
- Interest on money borrowed, 22.
invested in farm
work, 22, 57,
79, 80, 99, 116,
129, 144, 182.
- Jennings, Robert (and William),
their "custom lands," 14, 38, 63,
83, 103, 119, 133, 147, 169,
185

- Keates, Alce (a maid), xi.
her love affair, 127
wages, 72, 123, 137, 152
- Kynge, allowances to, for tillage work, 14
- Labourers. *See* Servants and Costs.
- Layes, allowed to Uncle Ford, 14.
land in, 73
profits of, 11.
value of grass, 102
- Layings out. *See* Costs, total annual.
- Leases, beast (in the common pasture), letting, number of, 7, 169.
number of animals put in, 7, 8, 147, 169, 185
value of, 6, 8, 37, 62, 83, 102, 103, 119, 132, 147, 169, 184, 185.
- Legumes, xvi *See also* Pulse
- Loder, John (Robert's brother),
barley given to, 31.
harvest payments to, 23, 99.
mowing payments to, 101
wheat allowed to, 47.
- Loder, Mark (carter), wages of, 172.
- Loder, Robert, vii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xvi, xviii.
financial position, 1611; 17, 18.
his arithmetic, xxiv.
his sales, xxv.
mental approach to farming, xxiii.
value of his harvest work, 24.
- Maids. *See under* names of
- Malt, dust, value of, 31 *See also* Manures
sales of, xxv. *See also* Barley.
trade on Thames from Abingdon and Henley, xxv.
used in household, xxix
- Manure, farmyard, xviii.
amount made, 32, 33, 66, 152, 168.
annual cost of, 66
black ashes, bought, 157.
cost of spreading, 43, 59, 81, 101, 118, 183.
- Manure, farmyard, fold dung, 14.
See also lands treated (with Shephouse dung).
lands treated, 17, 46, 72, 73, 108, 122, 136, 147, 152, 157, 168, 172, 184, 188
malt dust, 131, 145, 167, 183
storing of, 136.
kinds used, xviii, xix, 17.
- Margaret (a maid), wages of, 107.
- Markets (for malt):
Abingdon, xxv
Henley, xxv, 48.
Newbury, xxv.
Oxford, xxv
Wantage, xxv.
Reading (sale to), 30.
for corn and sheep, Ilsey, xxvii.
- Marshland Barn, vii.
- Maulthouse (a barn), straw in, 52.
wheat threshed out of, 29, 49, 75, 93, 110, 125, 140, 176
- Mead[e], Town, 5, 6
cost of mowing, 82, 101, 131, 146, 168, 184
lands manured at, 172.
lattermath of, 11.
manured with black ashes, 157.
yield of hay, 36, 62, 82, 102, 119, 132, 146, 168, 184.
- Meadows, ix, x
wanting of, 13
watering, cost of, 14.
- Lot, manuring of, 184.
- Water, ix.
- Milk, yield of, xxii
- Millbroke (or brook) piece, 4.
lands manured in, 73, 172.
lands ploughed in, 55, 57.
wheat grown in, 46, 73, 93, 174.
- Moor Ditch, vii, xix
- Moss, John (a workman), payments to, 14
- Mounds, making of *See* Hedging.
- Mow next the pigsty (a part of the Little Barn), barley threshed out of, 96.
straw in, 52.
wheat threshed out of, 29, 48, 75, 110, 140.

- Ned (a carter), wages of, 107
 Newbroke Ground, 4.
 lands dunged in, 90, 122.
 lands ploughed at, 55, 57.
 wheat grown in, 174
 Newbury, xxv, 13.
 Newlands Ditch, 5.
 Nine (a maid), wages of, 172.
- Oatmeal, xii.
 Oats, xii.
 Orchard, grass, profit of, 11, 38, 63,
 83, 103, 119, 133, 149, 170, 186
 Orchards, xx.
 profits of, xxv, xxvii, 9, 38, 63, 83,
 103, 119, 133, 147-50, 169, 170,
 185, 186.
 yield of, 9, 38, 83, 103, 147, 169.
 Ottlands (? Oatlands), xix, 6.
 land manured at, 152, 168, 188.
- Paddock, ix, x, xix, 5, 6.
 cattle kept in, 154
 grubbing, cost of, 173.
 hedging of, 14, 15
 lattermath of, 11, 14, 38, 63, 83,
 103, 119, 133, 149, 170, 186.
 mowing, cost of, 82, 101, 131, 146,
 168, 184
 part manured experimentally,
 147
 wanting of, 13.
 yield of hay, 37, 61, 82, 102, 118,
 132, 146, 168, 184.
- Parson's Down, viii
 Pasture, rights of, ix.
 Paths or ways, xiii
 Pearce, Robert, his love for Alce and
 possible theft, 127.
 wages, 152.
- Pears. *See* Fruit.
 Peas, xii, xiii
 seed sown, 57
 value of, 36, 53, 71
 where grown, 53, 71.
- Pigeon house, profits of, xxv, 9, 38,
 63, 83, 103, 104, 119, 133, 149,
 170, 186.
 dung, value of, 9, 38, 63, 83, 104,
 119, 133, 149, 170, 186
- Pigeons, cost of carriage to market,
 8.
 number killed, 8, 170, 186.
 tithe of, 8.
 value of, 8, 183
- Pigs, xxiii
 barley fed to, 76, 95, 113, 126,
 141, 162, 179
 feeding of, xxiii, 46, 50, 71, 72.
 not kept for sale, xxvii.
- Plough, xxiv.
 cost of, 26, 27.
 harness, cost of, 27
- Pomfrey (? a dealer), sale of barley
 to, 30
- Porter, payment for mowing, 82,
 168.
 payment for threshing, 24.
- Portway Meare, lands manured at,
 108, 172.
 wheat grown near, 90, 140,
 159
- Poulton (the blacksmith), payments
 to, 72, 90, 108, 123, 157.
- Prince's Manor, x
- Profits, total annual, 11, 12, 19, 33,
 38, 39, 53, 60, 63, 64, 78, 83, 98,
 104, 115, 120, 129, 134, 143,
 149, 150, 165, 168, 170, 171,
 181, 186, 187
 net annual, 34, 43, 44, 53, 65, 66,
 79, 86, 98, 105, 106, 115, 121,
 122, 131, 135, 136, 151, 152,
 165, 172, 173, 181, 188, 189.
 from his own farming compared
 with share farming, 34
 from wheat and barley, com-
 parison of, 19, 46, 60, 73, 74,
 90-2, 108-9, 123-4, 137, 138,
 159, 160, 174
 of keeping cows, 153-6
 of pulse on hitch, 61, 98, 99, 104,
 134, 171, 187.
- Pulse (or poulse), xii, xiii, xvi, xxv.
 cost of harvesting, 4, 20, 58, 117,
 130, 145
 cost of threshing, 3
 crop of, 2, 35, 78, 96, 128, 143,
 164, 180.
 how disposed of, 2.
 number of lands hitched, 39.

- Pulse, profit of, 61, 81, 97, 128, 143.
sown, 29.
value of, 2, 11, 53, 61, 64, 84, 97,
115, 128, 143, 164, 180.
where grown, 4, 5, 35, 73, 78, 96,
97, 114, 164.
in cornfield, 64, 98.
- Quit rents, list of persons paying, 8,
37, 38
value of, 8, 37, 38, 62, 63, 83,
103, 119, 132, 147, 169, 185.
- Railway, line of, ix
- Rates, payments of, 13, 39, 64, 85,
105, 120, 134, 150, 171, 187.
- Reading, barley sold at, 30.
- Ridge Way, vii
- Robert, Uncle, payment to for share
of grubbing Hame, 159
- Rot in sheep. *See* Sheep.
- Rotations, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvi.
- Rowstock Piece, 4
lands ploughed at, 55, 57
wheat grown at, 73, 137, 174
- Rye, xii.
- Sanders (an orchard), xx, 9, 11.
hedging of, 15
yield of cherries, 133.
- Seed, amounts sown, 23, 57, 79, 99,
116, 129, 144.
cost and value of, xxvi, 23, 57, 79,
99, 116, 129, 144
See also Wheat, Barley, etc
- Servants (farm). *See under* names
of.
- Sheep, xxii.
cost of keeping, xxv, xxvii, 40, 41,
42, 64.
dung, value of, xxii, 14, 40, 41.
estimated profits of agisting
sheep, 41.
feeding of, xxii, xxiii, 32, 51.
market for, at Ilsley, xxvii.
rot, xxvii, 68, 69.
value of, 18, 40.
- Sheephouse (or Shephouse), viii, ix,
6, 31.
- Sheephouse, dung from used, 108,
147, 172
land manured at, 152.
peas grown at, 97
pulse grown at, 128.
thatching, cost of, 16.
vetches grown at, 97.
wheat grown near, 46, 159.
- Shepherds, malt given to, 49, 76.
wages, 72
See also Dick, Wilkins
- Smallbrook, viii
- Smoothmead, xix, 6.
land manured at, 152, 168, 188.
- South Marsh, ix, xix, 5, 6, 7, 37.
cattle kept in, 154, 185
cost of mowing, 82, 101, 131,
146, 168, 184
hedging of, 15
leases let in, 6, 8, 37, 62, 83, 103,
119, 132, 147, 169, 185.
manuring of, 152
wanting of, 13
yield of hay, 36, 62, 82, 102,
119, 132, 146, 168, 184.
- Spencer, Mary (a maid), wages of,
90, 107, 123, 137, 152, 172
- Stable. *See* Horses and Harness
- Straw, how used, 32, 33, 51.
value of, 3, 32, 52, 78, 97, 114,
128, 142, 164, 180.
where stored, 33, 52
- Sutton Courtenay (village of), x.
charge for warvage at, 89.
- Tasker, i.e. piece worker, xi.
- Tasker, xi
- Taxes, payments of, 12, 13, 39, 42,
64, 65, 85, 104, 105, 121, 134,
135, 150, 171, 187.
- Thatching, cost of, 15, 16, 39, 40, 64,
85, 105, 121, 134, 150, 171, 187.
- Thefts, xi, 36, 56, 96, 127.
fear of, 175, 176
- Thisseling (cutting thistles), xix.
- Threshing,¹ cost of, xxix, 3, 24, 25.
See also under Separate Crops
- Tillage (*see also* Costs, various crops,
etc.), allowances towards, 14.

¹ Threshing, winnowing and ruddering are all parts of the work of preparing the grain for sale or use and occur together.

- Tillage, cost of, 18, 23, 55
 estimated cost of by piece work,
 34, 35, 55, 56.
 lands ploughed, 34, 35.
 let to Birgeman on contract, 57.
- Tithe award, viii, x
 map, vii
 of hay, 6.
 of lambs, 70
 of orchards,¹ 9, 10, 11, 39, 64, 85,
 104, 120, 134, 150, 171, 187.
 of pigeons, 8
- Town Mead, ix, xix.
See also Mead
- Tusser, Thomas, xiii.
- Upper House, barley stored at, 77.
 thatching, cost of, 16.
 wheat threshed out of, 176.
 Close (an orchard), xx,
 9, 11, 186
- Vetches, xii, xvi.
 cost of harvesting, 4, 5, 20, 58,
 117, 130.
 crop of, 97, 164, 180
 number of lands hitched with, 39.
 profit of, 61, 81, 97, 98.
 sown, 29, 57, 58.
 use of, 72.
 value of, 11, 36, 53, 61, 64, 97,
 164, 180.
 where grown, 4, 5, 35, 53, 73, 96,
 97, 164.
 in cornfield, 64, 98.
- Wages, annual, xxviii, 22, 23, 54, 72,
 90, 107, 123, 136, 137, 152, 172.
 day, xxviii, 58
 for odd jobs, 25, 59, 80, 81.
 harvest, 58, 80, 99, 100, 116, 117,
 130, 144, 145, 166, 182.
 hayward's, 14, 39, 64, 105.
 piece, xxviii, 25, 59, 82, 131, 146.
 shepherd's, 17, 107.
 tasker's, 100, 117, 118, 130, 145,
 167, 182.
 weekly, xxix.
- Walnuts (and Hops), value of, 63,
 83, 103, 119, 133, 149, 171, 185.
- Wantage, viii.
- Water-meadows, ix, xix
- Wayditch Court, amercement work
 at, 89.
- Ways or paths, xiii.
- Werges (Virges), xx.
- West Field, vii, xiii, xiv, xxiv.
 barley sowed in, 29, 30, 75, 111,
 162, 177.
 crop in, 2, 28, 36, 47, 92, 99, 124,
 160.
 lands manured in, 46, 90, 108,
 122, 152, 188.
 pulse grown in, 78
See also Costs, Profits, and
 under the different crops.
- Weston, William (carter), mowing,
 payment for, 101.
 threshing, payment for, 24, 58.
 wages, 22, 23, 54, 58, 136,
 137.
 work done by, 59.
- Wheat, xi, xiii, xvii, xviii.
 cost of harvesting, 4, 23, 58.
 cost of rickung, 158.
 cost of threshing, 3, 25, 58, 59.
 course of price of, 28, 29, 47,
 48, 75, 92, 110, 125, 139, 140,
 161, 176.
 crop of, 2, 47, 74, 92, 124, 139,
 160, 175
 failed and barley sown in place of,
 99.
 how disposed of, 2, 28, 47, 74, 75,
 92, 109, 110, 124, 139, 160, 161,
 175.
 sales of, xxv.
 seed sown, 47, 74, 99, 109, 116,
 124, 125, 129, 139, 144, 175.
 used in household, xxix. *See*
 also Housekeeping.
 value of, 2, 28, 33, 47, 48, 74, 75,
 92, 109, 124, 139, 160, 175.
 varieties of, xviii, 93, 175.
 where grown, 4, 24, 46, 73, 91, 93,
 110, 123, 137, 140, 159, 174.
 yield in threshing, 29, 48, 75, 93,
 110, 125, 140, 176.
- Wheat lands, xiv, xv
- Wheels, cost of a new pair, 157.
- Whitepits, lands ploughed at, 35.

¹ Sometimes includes tithe of hops.

- Whitepits, wheat grown at, 24, 46,
91, 110, 123, 159.
Wilkins (shepherd), tenement malt,
31.
wheat allowed to, 47.
Winnow Way, viii.
Winter (of Henley) [a dealer in
malt], sale of malt to, 48.
Wise, Mr. W., mowing, payment for,
82, 101, 131, 146, 168.
- Wood (and bushes), value of, 14,
15.
sold, value of, 11.
Wool, value of, xxii, 18, 40.
yield of, 40.
Work, day, xxvi, xxviii.
piece, xxvi, xxviii.
- Yate (a servant), wages of, 172.